

## **Dorothe G. Scott Oral History Interview**

### **Preface**

When Felter “Skeeter” Johnson was preparing to retire as Secretary of the Senate he paid tribute to a “loyal, a devoted, and a dedicated individual” associated with him. “I would say that next to my immediate family, she has been the closest to me. To put it mildly, in her association with me, she has put up with a great deal. I refer to Dorothe Scott, my administrative assistant.” When Senate Democrats elected Johnston Secretary of the Majority in 1945, Dorothe Scott became his secretary and administrative assistant. Ten years later, when Johnston was elected Secretary of the Senate, Dorothe Scott moved “downstairs” with him as administrative assistant. After Johnston retired in 1965, she continued in her post under Secretaries of the Senate Emery Frazier (1966) and Frank Valeo (1966-1973), until her retirement in 1977.

Born in Philadelphia on March 26, 1921, Dorothe Scott attended school in Philadelphia and Washington, D.C. and graduated from the Washington School for Secretaries. During the Second World War she worked for the Army Corps of Engineers, and then briefly for the Aerodynamic Research Corporation, before joining the Senate staff. In the office of the Democratic Secretary, Scott kept voting records on senators, prepared announcements for the majority leader on absent senators during roll-call votes, arranged for “live pairs,” and provided Democratic senators with information

on the day's floor schedule and all pending legislation. Through these assignments she became thoroughly familiar with Senate procedures.

As administrative assistant in the office of the Secretary of the Senate, Dorothea Scott's functions expanded to cover a wide range of Senate-related activities in the many offices under the Secretary's jurisdiction. Especially during the 1950s, when the Secretary's suite contained one of the few private dining rooms in the Capitol, Dorothea Scott arranged for the almost daily luncheons for the Democratic leadership and the senior members who constitute the Senate's powerful "inner club." Perhaps the most regular visitor to these luncheons was Senate Majority Leader Lyndon Johnson, about whom she offers numerous observations and anecdotes. In her oral history she also recounts the many visiting celebrities, from British Prime Minister Anthony Eden to actress Jayne Mansfield.

Since the Democratic Secretary and Secretary of the Senate traditionally played significant roles in the Democratic National Conventions, Dorothea Scott attended the conventions from 1948 to 1956 in official capacities, and those in 1964 and 1972 out of personal interest. She offers commentary on these conventions and on the many senators who served during her thirty-two years with the United States Senate. She has also published a memoir called *When the Senate Halls Were Hallowed* (Los Angeles: Carillon Press, 2000). Dorothea Scott died on June 23, 2006.

## **FIRST YEARS IN THE SENATE**

### **Interview #1**

**Wednesday, June 3, 1992**

**RITCHIE:** What is your home town?

**SCOTT:** I was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. My mother and dad were divorced, and my mother had remarried just about five months before she passed on. My mother's death, at forty-two, was very sudden. After she passed on I came down to Washington to live with my father, who had established a home here. He was a salesman for the National Cash Register Company. [\*see note on page 70]

**RITCHIE:** How old were you then?

**SCOTT:** I was fourteen. It was the day after my fourteenth birthday that she passed on. So I came down to live with my father, and went to school here, Paul Junior High School, and graduated from Montgomery Blair High School. Then I went to the Washington School for Secretaries and graduated as an honor student there. That was just about at the beginning of the Second World War, and I took the Civil Service exam, which I remember very well. They had a great big room with about seventy-five typewriters when you took the typing test, and they had about the same number when you took the shorthand test. I received my first official appointment, because that was the way I got on the Civil Service

Register. I don't know if you want me to go into much detail on that part, that's so early.

**RITCHIE:** Yes, I would. But before that I was interested in what your first reaction to Washington, D.C. was, after growing up in Philadelphia.

**SCOTT:** Oh, I was so excited. I had been here with my mother and step-father on a trip one time. I remember so well when we were driving around the Capitol grounds and we got lost! [laughs] Then we were going around and around, being unfamiliar with it. I remember we stayed at the Carlton, and I thought it was so exciting. Since I was that age I got one of the little banks that they had in the shape of the White House and another in the shape of the Capitol, never realizing that I'd spend thirty-one years working at the Senate.

Anyway, after I passed the Civil Service exams, I got my first appointment, which of all things was night work. It was for the Civil Service Commission's examining division. That was night work, but of course I was all thrilled to be a government employee. I worked from four o'clock to eleven thirty. Those were awful hours, because all I could do was go home and sleep and get ready for the next day. I only did that for a month and a half, and then I was transferred from that register to the Department of Agriculture. After that, I was there for a while and then I received my first permanent appointment for the War Department. I

spent nearly five years there. I worked for the Caribbean Division of the Army Corps of Engineers, and the whole office moved from Washington to New York City, so I lived up in Douglaston, Long Island. My dad in the meantime had been transferred up there, which was fortunate, so we rented our house here.

**RITCHIE:** I guess they were moving out the non-military . . .

**SCOTT:** Field offices, yes. And we were in charge of building bases. I was up there at the time of Pearl Harbor, which was very memorable. The day after Pearl Harbor, all the different officers who had all had civilian clothes on until that time all came in in uniform. All of a sudden I realized I was in the War Department.

I remember very well going for a walk with my father from our home in Douglaston, Long Island the day Sir Winston Churchill made his famous Dunkirk speech. We had taken along a small portable radio and paused to sit on some rocks and listen to him, while looking down at the skyline of New York City. I realized I was a War Department employee and felt a wave of patriotism, hoping my efforts would help our war effort.

About two days after Pearl Harbor, we had a fake air raid warning in New York. I had gone out to lunch, and policemen rushed all the people walking along into doorways of buildings. There had been a report that both New York City and Los Angeles would be bombed simultaneously. It only lasted a few minutes but made me

late getting back to my office. We were located on the 17th floor of the Westinghouse Building, at 150 Broadway. A couple of days later we heard a series of sharp firings right in our office. My boss, Mr. Merrick, was Assistant Chief of the Engineering Division, Caribbean Division, Corps of Engineers. He said, "Are they going to bomb us right in the middle of dictation?" It turned out the shots were from some anti-aircraft guns on one of the ships in the harbor. The next day there were pictures in the newspapers of a building near ours which had a cornice shot off.

On New Year's Eve after Pearl Harbor, Mayor LaGuardia of New York had requested that people refrain from coming to the annual New Year's Eve celebration at Times Square and Broadway. My father's sister and brother-in-law from Philadelphia came up to see us and we went several places and of course ended up at midnight right there, with thousands of others. It was kind of scary, though, because we didn't know what would happen. They had ambulances parked there and of course the "brown out" was in effect. All the traffic lights were only lighted with a cross. After that, New York had a "black out" with buildings and homes darkened.

We worked long hours in those days—many times through Saturdays and Sundays, with no breaks. Every time my boss would bring me a bag of candy when he returned from lunch, I knew that was a bad sign. We'd be in late. I had one assistant at that time.

Soon after our office was established in New York an order came through that we had to have identification cards with our photographs on them. We had a new security officer and he strictly enforced the order. I had been part of the office staff before we moved from Washington to New York before anything like that was required. One day soon after its issuance, I came to work without my badge, all the way from Douglaston, Long Island, to lower Broadway. I had to take the train back to Douglaston and get my badge. I had lunch while I was at home, and went back to the office a second time! When I arrived my boss said, "I didn't think you'd come back again—I thought you'd go and play golf or something!" Needless to say I felt dizzy going back and forth, and was exhausted after I made trip number 4 home that night. (I was reminded of that experience several years later when I made three airplane trips from Washington to Mount Vernon, New York and back in one day, to get Frank's mother and bring her back to visit him here.)

I used to initiate a lot of correspondence myself and one day I received a letter with four blueprints, for an air tower at own of our bases. I blithely sent one of each blueprint to our four field offices, at Bermuda, Trinidad, Jamaica and Puerto Rico. It turned out the four blueprints were all for *one* air tower, so each office received a blueprint for a different part of the tower! It was quite a mistake and I confessed it to my boss, trembling I'm sure. He thought it was hilarious and we sent follow-up letters correcting it all with one word "inadvertently" (sent out).

Then I transferred back, still in the War Department, to the Price Adjustment Division of the office of the Chief of Engineers, so that was back here. I worked there, and my boss was Harry Loving, who was the head of the renegotiations section, which they called the price adjustment section. That was real interesting because we got back lots and lots of money that had been paid to contractors in the war effort, because people were so afraid we had to get going on the war effort and they were giving these great big salaries. Finally there was a Renegotiation Act, which Congress had passed, that allowed us to get back excessive profits. We were able to do that, and my boss was in charge of the division which included all the branch offices of the Engineer Corps throughout the United States. It was quite an assignment. We did get back quite a lot of money for the continuation of the war effort, and my boss received an exceptional civilian service citation from the assistant chief of engineers. He had been given an offer of a colonelcy, but he didn't want it. He wanted to be just a civilian so he could leave when he wanted to. That was Harry Loving, and I worked for him until he left. Then Colonel Seiple took over his position.

At that point, the war was just about winding down, and I wanted to get into private industry. I thought that would be better. I was offered a position as administrative assistant to the board of directors of the Aerodynamic Research Corporation, which was supposed to be a coming thing. I felt it had a great future. It was an air wing from which airplanes would be launched.

It was really going to be quite something. I received this offer, but I couldn't get out of the War Department! They had a freeze going at that time. I tried for three months to get out of the War Department. I had to go to the personnel division of the Corps of Engineers. Then I had to go to the head War Department personnel division, then the War Manpower Commission—if you can imagine this!—trying to get out. The only way they would let an employee go would be for illness or death, or if a person had to follow her spouse to a new job in a new city, or the third thing was utilization of abilities, and that was what I based my request for release on, with the assistance and guidance of one of the lawyers in the new Aerodynamic Research Corporation. I tried so hard to get out all that time, it was just terrible.

In the meantime, I was offered a position with General Farrell, who had been brought back from the European Theater of Operations to assist General Leslie R. Groves, the head of the atomic bomb project. We called that the Manhattan District, it was right down the hall from my office. Of course, it was a big secret. General Farrell would have been his assistant, and I was supposed to be General Farrell's secretary, so I would have been working on the bomb without knowing it. When that happened, I remember so well that General Groves' secretary told me about it, that she had known all the time but he hadn't even told his wife.

I tried all that time to get out of the War Department, and I finally was able to get out and went to this Aerodynamic Research Corporation. I was there for a while and then right after that

Betty Euler, her name was then, she's now Betty Rowell—she was Mr. [Leslie] Biffle's secretary—said that Mr. Biffle had been elected Secretary of the Senate and his former job, Secretary for the Majority, was open and there was going to be an election for it, and the person who took that job would need a secretary. She had known me, and a little bit about my experience in the past, and she was a sorority sister. So it was through Betty that I was brought to be interviewed by Mr. [Felton] Johnston.

After Mr. Johnston interviewed me he sent me down to Mr. Biffle's office so he could see me, too. It was a charming way to be interviewed. Mr. Biffle had as his guest for coffee in the conference room Senator Carl Hatch of New Mexico. So he asked Betty to come in, too, and we all had coffee. I told them it reminded me of a currently popular Washington radio program with Eddie Galaher, at that time, called "Coffee with Congress."

Mr. Johnston had just run against six other people; that was a real election then for Secretary of the Majority. I don't think that's happened since. When I came into that job, the Democratic Conference minutes were written by hand in a book with purple ink—I'd love to know where that is now.

**RITCHIE:** I don't know about the handwritten copy, but there is a typed copy.

**SCOTT:** After that they did start typing it. After we started working on it I started typing it. But the original book

was in purple ink. Anyway, Mr. Johnston was elected Secretary for the Majority and he had been with the State Department, and he had interviewed other people (some from the State Department), but I was fortunate that he picked me. So that's how I came to the Capitol in 1945.

**RITCHIE:** What was Washington like during World War II?

**SCOTT:** Oh, it was really something. I remember it very well. I was at the War Department at 21st and Virginia Avenue, and you'd have lines for everything. You'd have lines for the buses, you'd have lines when you went to lunch, you'd have lines to buy anything. And of course, at that time hose were hard to get—nylon stockings—and that was one of the things we had to worry about. But it was a long haul. Of course it was exciting and stimulating, and being with the War Department we were right there in the war effort. Then when I was in New York, that was interesting too, since that was right after Pearl Harbor. When I came back, everything was all charged up.

**RITCHIE:** A lot of people coming in and crowding everything up, I gather.

**SCOTT:** Yes. At the War Department at 21st and Virginia we had some interesting people come. We really felt we had our finger on the pulse of the war effort, and the fact that we were able to

get so much money back through the renegotiations. And of course we had all our people from our branch offices whom we trained. At that time I met some people—Mr. Loving had been secretary of the North and South Carolinas' branch of the Associated General Contractors, and that's why he was chosen for that job, because he knew construction and he knew people who had the expertise. This is why, of course, they had gotten the big contracts. In some cases, some of the sons of the owners were put on salary from the payroll, and this is how they cut off some of this, so that they were able to get more money back. At that time Del Webb—you've heard of Del Webb, of course—who I think has passed on now, but he was one of the people whom we renegotiated with so much, because he had so many contracts. He was practically like a staff member of our organization; he was in there so much we got to be real good friends with him. He has opened different Sun Cities and different hotels, leisure worlds, motels, etc. all out west. There's a new leisure world development just coming to Palm Springs now; there are signs that they're just starting one out there. Of course, I think he's passed on now, but he was one of the regular contractors. We met a lot of the big contractors that way. So that was my early War Department experience. I'm complimented that you want to hear about my experiences before the Senate!

**RITCHIE:** Oh, yes. I'm curious about people's backgrounds before they came to work up here, what shaped them along the way.

You had a chance to see the government at work very closely at that point.

**SCOTT:** Yes, I did, at the War Department. I like to say, had I stayed in the War Department it would have been interesting to have worked with General Farrell and General Groves, but I had no idea—we knew it was the Manhattan District, that was the secret word for it down the hall. But when I received this opportunity to come to the Capitol, I thought that would be very exciting. It turned out to be a long haul [laughs], which I enjoyed.

**RITCHIE:** Can you tell me a little about Felton Johnston?

**SCOTT:** Yes, he graduated from Old Miss University in Mississippi. Senator Pat Harrison at that time evidently would spot some of the outstanding graduates, and Mr. Johnston was among them. He brought him to Washington to work in his office. After that he worked for the Senate Finance Committee, he became the Chief Clerk of the Senate Finance Committee, then he went down to the State Department where he was special assistant to Dean Acheson, when Dean Acheson was Under Secretary of State. That was when Jimmy Byrnes was Secretary of State. After that, he worked for the State Department on Congressional liaison with the Hill.

He had a brief military career. I believe he was stationed in Monmouth, New Jersey, in charge of—of all things—a contingent of WAACS. Years later, when he retired, Senator Milton Young paid a

tribute to him in the *Congressional Record*, and commended him for joining the army during the war and serving his country "with a full measure of devotion." Then when Mr. Biffle was elected Secretary of the Senate, the opening occurred in the office of Secretary for the Majority and he ran against these other people. That was his background.

He was there from '45 to '65, and he retired in '65. A little while before his retirement there was a lovely reception for him, where there were over seven hundred people, I remember that very well. They had a special committee to work it out. Senator [Scott] Lucas who had been Majority Leader was prominent in that. It was a wonderful evening. Bob Brenkworth was one of the members of the committee, and Senator [Earle] Clements, and President [Lyndon] Johnson came with Lady Bird. I have a lot pictures out in California that I don't have here.

A little highlight of my service with Mr. Johnston when he was Secretary for the Majority was when Queen Elizabeth and Prince Philip came to the Capitol. Betty Euler in Mr. Biffle's office had called me and suggested that I go over to the Senate gallery. She escorted them onto the Senate floor. The Queen walked first, very petite and slim in a lovely dress with matching coat, and Philip walked behind with his hands held behind his back.

**RITCHIE:** What type of a person was Johnson to work for?

**SCOTT:** Mr. Johnston, with a "t"--Skeeter. Well, he was very interesting. I felt like I really got to know him very well. He used to say I knew him better than anyone in the world except his wife. I think very few people got to know him well, because he would keep you at arms length. Walter Watt, who was a good friend of mine, used to call him "Laughing Boy," because he would look mad all the time. [laughs] He really did. He was very serious, and he worked very, very hard. He wasn't relaxed, I think. He was a very hard worker and very, very conservative, and very thorough, he really, truly was. Very conscientious. But he wasn't real easy and friendly and relaxed, do you know what I mean? He finally would be relaxed when you knew him well, and I knew him and his family very well. But he was a little hard to know and a little distant. One person who was devoted to him was LBJ, he thought the world of him. And he was in our office practically every day. I think that he felt very, very close to Mr. Johnston. When LBJ had a serious heart attack, Mr. Johnston was there just immediately. Then I remember so well another little incident when Mr. Johnston's wife, Wanda, had a brain tumor operation. So many of the Senators wrote letters to Mr. Johnston during the hours that the operation was going on—it was a long, long operation, and very serious. They would send their letters to me and I'd have them delivered to the hospital. A lot of the Senators felt very close to him.

One other little thing, on his fiftieth birthday he had a luncheon himself. We used to have the luncheons in our dining room—the Policy Committee, and a lot of the Senators and so on.

Mr. Johnston had his birthday luncheon there. I had gotten together a book, "This Is Your Life," which I made into a great big scrapbook. I went down to the office on Saturday afternoons and Sundays to work on it so he couldn't see it. I had obtained his baby pictures; I had gotten their wedding picture from Mrs. Johnston, together with his letters to Santa Claus, and a lot of the letters which the Senators sent during the time when Mrs. Johnston had the operation, and a lot of other different things. So I asked LBJ if he would give it to him, if he would do the actual presentation to him at the luncheon. He said he would, and he seemed very interested. Before he presented it, he took a long time reading through the book. One thing I didn't do, I was going to have one of the photographers—maybe George Tames or somebody—come and take pictures of Senator Johnson presenting him with the book. But Mr. Johnston was kind of humble in a way, he never was pushy, and I was afraid it might embarrass him. To have LBJ present it was nice, but to have a picture of it—I thought, "Uh-oh, he won't like this," because he was so conservative. So I didn't do it. After the luncheon was over I remember he said he liked the book, (we were talking about it), and he said how nice it was to have LBJ present it, and I said I was going to have a picture made but I was afraid he'd get embarrassed. And he said, "Oh, it would have been nice." [laughs] So I was real sorry. But the large reception I mentioned earlier was a lovely tribute and very gratifying to him (and to me). (Incidentally, I made another scrapbook, with photographs and copies of the speeches, etc. for

him to mark that occasion, too.) Pretty soon after that he retired.

I knew his family very well. There were two other little occasions. One of them was when his son was in the air force out in Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Johnston had an anniversary. I think it was a thirtieth anniversary, and had a great big party at the Metropolitan Club. His son came back for it, and that was an outstanding affair and Mrs. Johnston was so thrilled to have their son attend. They had another one, which was a twenty-fifth anniversary, and they had a lot of lovely gifts from the Senators. Then there was one time they had a dinner party at the time of the Kennedy-Nixon debates. This also I remember because it was so unusual. Everybody there, of course, was interested in the debates, and they had a private room plus a little reception room for cocktails first. Well, after the cocktails were over and we went into the dining room, (it was a formal dinner), of all things Mr. Johnston had them bring in a television set to watch the debates! [laughs] Mrs. Johnston was incensed, because it spoiled any table conversation during the dinner, and yet of course he was trying to accommodate everybody. He knew the Senators there and everybody would be interested in the debates, and they would be so upset if they missed them by coming to the dinner. So this kind of tells you a little bit about how he was so thorough and so thoughtful.

One time we had a visit from Under Secretary of State Dean Acheson, with whom Mr. Johnston had worked in the State Department.

I thought he was very distinguished looking and charming. He had the air of an Englishman. His visit to our office was like that of a visiting celebrity. Mr. Johnston entertained him and his son (who looked just like him) at his home one time and I enjoyed talking with both of them.

I'll tell you one other thing about Mr. Johnston. The roll-call votes at that time were so important, and every time we had a roll-call vote we had to make an announcement for the Majority Leader to present to the Senate, as to the absences of the Democratic Senators, why they weren't there, and if possible their positions, how they would vote. Then of course we had pairs and "live pairs." That's a little parliamentary arrangement where the person with a general pair would always let his name be announced if he was on the other side of the vote. Then the live pairs would be used if the senator who gave the live pair would withhold his vote and let the other senator go ahead and vote. We had to do that for every single roll-call vote. Of course, sometimes there were many, many of those, and lots of times at night, after a long session, it would just be hours after the bell's rang, after the session was over, that Mr. Johnston and I would still be there working. We wanted to get the positions of the Senators from their offices, if they were away, in order to protect them for their voting records, which of course were important for their reelection. Like I say, he was very meticulous about that, and worked so hard on the roll-call votes, sometimes hours afterwards to get every senator's position announced.

**RITCHIE:** What were your responsibilities in his office?

**SCOTT:** When he was Secretary of the Majority?

**RITCHIE:** Yes.

**SCOTT:** The primary function of our office was to serve all Democratic Senators. We carried out all requests and answered all inquiries of the Democratic Senators and their staffs—which required knowledge of the status of pending legislation, scheduling of the agenda of the Senate each day, parliamentary procedures followed on the Senate floor, and sources of information (in directing the staffs of newly-elected Senators).

We also prepared floor charts in connection with each change in the seating arrangement of Democratic Senators' desks on the Senate floor, after consulting with each of them. These were the printed seating diagrams of the Senate.

We compiled material for the confidential directories of Senators' residences in Washington.

We notified all Senate committees of scheduled calendar calls, as well as the offices of those Democratic Senators personally interested in particular bills on the calendar.

We prepared voting records of both Democratic and Republican Senators for current sessions, or for the entire service of the Senator involved, in some cases going back for many years. The compilation of these records was considered confidential, and was

done at the request of a particular Senator or the National Democratic Committee, for use in campaign work. We made them up for all those Senators running for reelection.

We took care of notices and telephone reminders in connection with Democratic Conferences, Democratic Policy Committee Meetings, and Democratic Steering Committee meetings. Mr. Johnston dictated minutes of these meetings to me.

I tried to handle all inquiries about pending legislation and the Senate program personally, without referral to Mr. Johnston. In this connection I tried to keep up with all action on the floor. (I carried this procedure on to the office of the Secretary of the Senate when Mr. Johnston was elected to that office, training my assistants to do the same. We were furnished copies of bills, amendments and roll-call votes as they occurred.)

I also assisted Mr. Johnston when he served at two Democratic National Conventions as Secretary of the Committee on Platform and Resolutions. This consisted in scheduling witnesses for the hearings, and all secretarial and reception work in the actual drafting of the Democratic Platform—before, during, and after the convention. I also assisted Mr. Johnston during the period when he served on the Speakers Bureau of the Democratic National Committee in connection with the campaign.

I performed the same duties for Bobby Baker at the National Convention in Chicago in 1956 when Mr. Johnston declined appointment as for the Platform Committee, and Bobby served in his place. (I might add that during these days when we had night

sessions the Senators would nap all over. One day Mr. Johnston called and told me not to come to the office as Senator Vandenberg was sleeping there. I had to call him at the cloakroom when I got to work.)

The roll-call votes, which I mentioned, were filed in file cabinets down on the Senate floor, next to his roll-top desk. You remember, there's one roll-top desk on each side of the chamber, and then there were files down there. For the individual voting records we had great big long legal-sized sheets with the listing of each vote, how it turned out, the date, and the result, and what it was on, what it would do. Then I had a column on the side which would give that particular senator's answer, "yea" or "nay," on every one of these votes. So when you stop and think of it there were hundreds of votes.

Then at that time too, when Mr. Biffle was Secretary of the Senate, sometimes during night sessions his staff would leave, and then I had to stay anyway, because we had to do all these announcements for every roll-call vote. So they would have me come down to Mr. Biffle's office and stay there when their girls would leave. So I did reception work in Mr. Biffle's office as Secretary of the Senate while Mr. Johnston was Secretary of the Majority. That's how I kind of got my training, a little bit, in the Secretary's office, because I'd be there at night, and I had to stay anyway.

One other thing I could mention about Mr. Johnston that tells a little bit about his character: Back when Bobby Baker had the

opening of the Carousel Motel down in Ocean City, Mr. Johnston was invited, and my two assistants and I were invited, Rose Ann Cosgrove—she was then—and Christine Johnson, and other friends of mine. We were all friends of Bobby's. I had known Bobby from the time he was a page. We went, but Mr. Johnston refused to go. He wouldn't go. I think it was a little bit worrisome to him, and I think he was right because I think that was the beginning of Bobby's financial troubles. That gets into Bobby Baker a little, I don't know whether you want to go into that?

**RITCHIE:** Sure, and we'll come back to him again later.

**SCOTT:** We were taken down on separate buses. It was really done beautifully. On each bus there was a bar and they had refreshments all the way down. We stopped halfway for lunch. I remember Perle Mesta was there in a private limousine. I think she was with Bess Abell, who was Senator Clement's daughter, who later worked for Lady Bird. We stopped for lunch and then we got back on the buses again and went on down, and then everybody could either go to a little cocktail party reception that was going on or to the beach. Some friends and I put our bathing suits on and went down to the beach. Then they had a fashion show going on on the beach. This went on all day long. LBJ came and Lady Bird came. I remember we ran into Lady Bird back in the ladies' room, when some of the girls were changing into their bathing suits, and how cordial she was. Donald Dawson was there with his wife Ilona

Massey. Senator [Howard] Cannon was one of the Senators who was there. But Mr. Johnston had stayed away from that. I think he just didn't feel it was quite right to be associated with it.

This kind of shows, I think, that maybe he was more perceptive about Bobby, because he had trained Bobby. He had appointed Bobby. Mr. Walker Totty had been Assistant Secretary for the Majority. He was appointed by Senator [Kenneth] McKellar of Tennessee. Bobby was the head of the Democratic page boys, and Bobby I think did a real good job, more so than Mr. Totty, who was slowing down. So when Mr. Totty left, when he retired, Mr. Johnston appointed Bobby as Assistant Secretary for the Majority, and he taught Bobby quite a lot of things about the running of the floor, and he was very good. But I think that Mr. Johnston realized that Bobby was getting in too deep in some of these financial arrangements, particularly about the Carousel. So that part is just a little bit about Mr. Johnston and his relationship with Bobby. But he did train him.

I don't know whether you read Bobby's book, *Wheeling and Dealing on Capitol Hill*. He didn't mention much about Mr. Johnston at all, which I felt kind of sorry about, because he trained him. As a matter of fact, when Mr. Johnston was elected Secretary of the Senate, and Bobby was elected Secretary for the Majority, LBJ, who was then the Senate Leader and close to Mr. Johnston, told Mr. Johnston to kind of keep an eye on Bobby's work, and really actually to kind of watch him, to be sure he was doing a good job, and oversee his whole job. So LBJ realized that Mr. Johnston had

trained Bobby. So Mr. Johnston was doing a job and a half at that point. He was Secretary of the Senate, plus he was watching Bobby's work on the floor, and seeing that he was doing the same kind of job that he had done when he was Secretary for the Majority, which had been for about ten years.

**RITCHIE:** You mentioned earlier Leslie Biffle. Could you tell me a little bit about him.

**SCOTT:** Yes, he was just a very unusual person. I knew him through my association with Betty Euler, and Betty Kraus, and Juliette Tucker. I was very close to their office because Mr. Johnston was not exactly his protege, but they were very close too, Mr. Johnston and Mr. Biffle. The day that I came down after I was hired, it was a holiday, Armistice Day, and I came to Mr. Biffle's office at Mr. Johnston's request, and Senator Alben Barkley, who was then Senate Majority Leader, was there. Mr. Biffle was very nice and cordial and everything like that, and I met him then. I think he worked very hard.

He had an interesting way of speaking so softly with his hand cupped over his mouth to the Senators as he would walk around the floor, and nobody else even knew he had said a word. But he was keeping a tab on everything. He had very close relations with [Harry] Truman, and that gets into the story about Truman the day that President [Franklin] Roosevelt died. So I'm wandering all over the place! [laughs]

**RITCHIE:** That's okay.

**SCOTT:** Vice President Truman was very close to Mr. Biffle. He had been to lunch in Mr. Biffle's office the day that Roosevelt died. He had left to go over to House Speaker Sam Rayburn's office, in what they called the "Board of Education," which was an office where they would have some of the congressmen, particularly the young congressmen, in for drinks and to kind of train them and help them get their political educations. Vice President Truman went from Mr. Biffle's office over there, and then Betty Euler got the call from the White House. I used to have a White House phone too, right next to my desk. She got the call on the White House phone that President Roosevelt had died, so she quickly called over to Speaker Rayburn's office and said to be sure and tell Vice President Truman. He came back, and he ran up the steps, I understand, you know those marble steps and how they're kind of worn away. Betty said that when he got to the office he was all out of breath, he had come back so quickly and had run up the steps. So he came back to their office and then Mr. Biffle sent him down to the White House in the Secretary's car.

Then the next day, he was back again to Mr. Biffle's office, and by then he was President. He had taken his oath, and Betty Euler received his first autographed picture as President. He gave it to her when he came back for the luncheon. I thought that was rather interesting.

But Mr. Biffle, as I say, was very gregarious in a subdued way. He was so popular that he was elected without any trouble at all. I think all the Senators felt very close to him. He at one time took off when [Thomas E.] Dewey was running against Truman, dressed as a chicken farmer—you remember that story? He went all over the country getting political-position answers from different people, and he kept calling for the election of Truman. Of course, everybody was flabbergasted. I remember that morning very well too. I used to have a carpool with Harold Beckley, he lived in Silver Spring, the head of the Senate Press Gallery. That morning, nobody could believe that Truman had been elected. It was really exciting, particularly to me, because we had known about Mr. Biffle's trip, and of course we were for Truman, and were so happy about that. Beck kept saying, "What happened?!"

**RITCHIE:** And the Senate went Democratic too.

**SCOTT:** Yes. And one time I met Truman—now I'm going on to Truman. I'm going from one person to another! I met Truman about a week, or maybe not even a week after I started. Betty Euler called me up and she said "Go around to the gallery real quickly." So I got a page to come and answer my phones and I went to the gallery, and all of a sudden President Truman came in from the back door of the Senate chamber. He had been to lunch in Mr. Biffle's office, and nobody even knew he was in the building. He walked in the back door of the Senate chamber and the Senators had no idea.

Here came the President walking in on the floor. I watched from the gallery and one by one they turned around, they were so surprised to see the President! [laughs] Then they recessed the Senate so that they could shake hands with him and everything. That was kind of nice. It was a little informal reception, a surprise visit by Truman right on the Senate floor. (Following this visit the Senate passed a resolution which we sent to all former Presidents extending to them the privilege of the Senate floor. I have an acknowledgment from President Eisenhower.) Then he went back to Mr. Biffle's office, and Betty had said, "Now be sure and come down to the office when you leave the gallery." Of course then I knew what it was all about, so I went down and she introduced me to him. So I met Truman less than a week after I started working for Mr. Johnston.

I saw him after that at different times. One time, LBJ used to come to our office quite frequently for lunches there, most every day for meetings, and Policy Committee meetings. One time he brought Truman in. I think it was when Governor [Adlai] Stevenson was running. I think we had him in and we brought Truman in to see him. LBJ was so nice, as he came by he turned his shoulder around to be sure that he met me. I thought that was kind.

But Mr. Biffle was an original. Even though he was gregarious, he also was quiet. There is another story about Mr. Biffle, but that gets into the filibuster about Senator [Theodore] Bilbo. That's in Senator [Robert C.] Byrd's book, [*The Senate, 1789-1989: Addresses on the History of the United States Senate*].

Washington: Government Printing Office, 1989-1991.]. It's a picture of Mr. Biffle presiding over the Senate, and I think that was the first time it ever happened that the Secretary of the Senate presided over the Senate. Well, in Senator Byrd's book it doesn't tell why, but I was there. It was back in 1947 and it was the beginning of the session and we didn't have a Vice President, Truman was President. Senator McKellar from Tennessee was President Pro Tem and he hadn't been sworn in yet because it was alphabetical, the swearing in. When they got to the B's for Senator Bilbo of Mississippi, they didn't want to seat him, and there was a filibuster about seating Senator Bilbo, and we had no Vice President and we had no President Pro Tem, so this is why Mr. Biffle presided over the Senate as Secretary of the Senate. After that, they never did seat Senator Bilbo. He had been elected but they never seated him. He went back to Mississippi and he died a few months later. But that was the reason that Mr. Biffle presided over the Senate, and I think it was at least three days. So that's another little Biffleism [laughs].

**RITCHIE:** How well did Johnston and Biffle work together?

**SCOTT:** Oh, they were very, very close. Yes. I think they really were great as far as their personalities because Mr. Biffle was very low-key, and very relaxed, and had a great sense of humor. And Mr. Johnston was rather formal, and not exactly nervous but he wasn't as relaxed as Mr. Biffle, and very, very conscientious, very

studious, everything had to be just so. We would double check and double check all the voting records or anything we were doing. They were a good team in a way because they were entirely different.

**RITCHIE:** Where was your office then, were you up on the third floor of the Capitol?

**SCOTT:** G-43, Gallery floor.

**RITCHIE:** Just above where the Secretary's office was.

**SCOTT:** That's right. It was in the corner. Of course, Mr. Johnston was Secretary for the Majority and then we lost the Senate for one term, so he was Secretary for the Minority. Mark Trice then was Secretary for the Majority, and they had the office right next to us. All we did was change the sign over the door: "Secretary of the Majority," "Secretary of the Minority." And we had new letterhead paper printed up, and that's all we changed. Of course, we still worked for the Democratic side of the Senate, but we were the minority. And of course the Democratic Policy Committee didn't carry out the agenda like the Policy Committee does now. The majority party Policy Committee was the one that did. I knew Mr. Trice real well, and he was very interesting. He was at the Senate for fifty years. I went to his fiftieth anniversary party. Back in those days we had two other people who

were here for fifty years. One was Charlie Watkins, the Senate parliamentarian. The other was Vernon Talbert, he was our chief messenger. I have a little write-up—we had a fiftieth anniversary celebration for Vernon which was just lovely. Very touching.

Along that line—as I say, I'm wandering from one thing to another—when I went to the Capitol last year, I had a friend here from Palm Springs, and I saw on the outside of our suite of offices, which was S-221, the Secretary's office, that said "Robert C. Byrd Offices," and I was so surprised because Mr. Watkins had been in there for fifty years as Senate parliamentarian. Vernon Talbert had been the chief messenger and he had been there for fifty years. And I had been there for twenty-one out of my thirty-one years. Senator Byrd had changed it to the Leader's office and he had been there four years. And yet they made it the "Robert C. Byrd Offices." I was so surprised! I think he was only there four years when he made it the Majority Leader's office. Of course now it's Senator [George] Mitchell's office. I brought my friend from Palm Springs, and then we went around to see Joe Stewart [Secretary of the Senate]. I had known Joe from the time he was a page boy too.

**RITCHIE:** Did the Democratic Senators use your office as a place to drop in? Did they keep the "well" open in those days?

**SCOTT:** Yes. First in the Secretary of the Majority's office when we were back in G-43. I remember so well Senator

Barkley and Senator [Walter] George were so cute. They would come up to our office, G-43, and they would always say, "Now, Dorothy, why aren't you married yet?" They were enjoying teasing me, and I would say, "Both of you just spoil me, you're so interesting I'd never meet anybody as interesting as you two." They stayed friends a long time, even after Barkley was Vice President, then he was a junior Senator from Kentucky. We used to call them the "gold dust twins." They used to come into our office so much together. Even if we had other luncheons, Majority Leader luncheons or Policy Committee luncheons, or any other groups of Senators, anything, Senator George and Senator Barkley would come in for the second session of lunch back in our conference room. So they had lunch nearly every day, together, in our dining room.

Then the day that Barkley died, you remember he was making a speech down there [at Washington and Lee University], and he said, "I'd rather be a servant in the House of Lord than sit in the seats of the mighty." And he died very suddenly. Of course, our hearts went out to Senator George. We went to the funeral, Mr. Johnston, and my girls Christine and Rose Ann and I, and then we came back and when we got back to the office Senator George came in all by himself, to come and have lunch, after Senator Barkley's funeral. I'm telling you, even to think about it now makes me feel bad. And Christine got up—she was right there at the corner of our outer office—and she hugged him, and then Rose Ann and then I, and I brought him into the inner office. And Mr. Johnston I'm sure felt the same way, he was sentimental underneath. So you know what he

did? He called up Senator Johnson, the Majority Leader, and he told him that Senator George just came in for lunch and he prevailed upon Senator Johnson to come back and have lunch with him. I thought that was nice, because LBJ stopped—he was Majority Leader and very busy—whatever he was doing he just stopped, he came right around and had lunch with Senator George. He did that for several days until Senator George would kind of get over missing Senator Barkley at lunch. That's one of the things people don't know about LBJ, that was one of the nice things he would do, no matter how busy he was, that he would come around and be with Senator George and literally hold his hand.

**RITCHIE:** What was that expression, the "gold dust twins?"

**SCOTT:** Senator Barkley himself gave them that title, and we used to kid about that because they were always together. Just my girls and I used to kid about them. That I say had started back when Mr. Johnston was Secretary of the Majority in G-43, because they were about the same age and everything. Then when Barkley was the junior Senator from Kentucky they were very, very close. A lot of the other Senators came in.

There's another story about Senator Barkley at one of the conventions, I think it was '52 in Chicago. Mr. Johnston had been Secretary of the Platform Committee at two of the conventions, '48 and '52, and in '56 he didn't go because his wife had that brain tumor, and Bobby Baker went. So I went to three of them. In '52

Senator Barkley was trying for the nomination. I think there was a question about his age, and he walked all the way from the railroad station in Chicago to the Stevens Hotel, to show the labor leaders how well he was, and how strong he was. That was kind of news at that time. I remember they had a breakfast of labor leaders and they didn't vote for him to be on the ticket. But he had done this to try to show them. There are other stories about Senator Barkley, too.

**RITCHIE:** When you started, Barkley was the Majority Leader and he must have been working pretty closely with Johnston.

**SCOTT:** That's right, and when I first met him, as I said it was a holiday and Mr. Johnston took me to Mr. Biffle's office, and I met Senator Barkley. He said, "My wife's name is Dorothy, too." And I thought that was nice. He said, "Well you never have worked in Congress." And I said, "No, I worked in the War Department." He said, "That's good because you don't have any bad habits that you're going to have to change." [laughs] I thought that was kind of Senator Barkley. Of course we knew him all those years, and then there was his wedding to Jane Hadley. When Mr. Johnston was Secretary of the Senate, we had an arched doorway—you know it's now Senator Mitchell's office—and Barkley would stand there and sing "Beautiful Girls," very cute and very friendly. He was kidding the girls all the time. There was another story about him, I've forgotten who the girl was but she was a newspaper woman, and

she had written an article about him flirting with the girls. So he found her one day and she was just about to get in a phone booth to call in a story. He went in the phone booth and kissed her! [laughs]

And then when he was going with Jane Hadley, Bill Vaughn was in his office, and Vice President Barkley used to write love letters to Jane Hadley when he was sitting there at the rostrum, presiding over the Senate. Bill Vaughn would take them over to the Senate post office. One day Bill was telling me that he had one of the letters, and he noticed that some of the reporters up in the press gallery were looking down and watching what was going on. So they had decided to follow him over to the post office. He said that he went a different route so that they wouldn't know who the letter was for.

Bill was the one who delivered the car which Barkley gave as a wedding gift to Jane out in St. Louis. Bill wanted to write his book, and then Jane beat him to it. She wrote her book, *I Married the Veep*, remember? And then I think she worked at the Georgetown University for the dean there, and then she died soon after that. I don't mean to be getting to so many different people! [laughs]

**RITCHIE:** Barkley was an interesting character.

**SCOTT:** Senator Barkley had a reputation for breaking tension in any gathering, committee meeting, etc., by leaning back and saying, "That reminds me of a story." He wrote a book under

that title, *That Reminds Me*. At one time he resigned as Majority Leader in objection to a tax bill, and was immediately reelected, illustrating the high regard in which he was held. He was formally escorted back to the chamber, and there was quite an emotional impact at this occurrence.

One time he came to our office after he had returned to Kentucky during adjournment, sporting a mustache, joking that he wanted "something different to be added."

He made a wonderful, moving speech at the Democratic National Convention in Chicago, in 1952, after having been ruled out as the nominee at the sad breakfast meeting of the labor leaders. When, after having been "the Veep," he returned to the Senate as a junior Senator, he constantly joked about his role. He wore fancy striped and checkered vests and got a kick out of it when the girls would comment on them. One time Governor Adlai Stevenson called his office when he was a junior Senator, and the girl answered, "the Vice President's Office" by mistake. The Governor reached him in our office later, and they were photographed at luncheon in the Senators' Dining Room later—an "Alben and Adlai" meeting.

Senator Barkley was gallant—the old-fashioned Southern gentleman, prone to kissing the girls' hands. I'll never forget one time when I was in Mr. Johnston's inner office and Rose Ann was standing, facing Mr. Johnston's desk. Senator Barkley came in and started patting Rose Anne's arm, from her hand up to her wrist and gradually up the length of her arm. Her eyes got bigger and bigger as he progressed, and Mr. Johnston burst out laughing!

I understand that on the day of Senator Barkley's death, during a ride in the sunshine, he had commented that it was the "happiest day of his life." Oh, yes, he was really something. He was just great. He was loved by all.

**RITCHIE:** What kind of meetings would they have? Would Barkley come to Johnston, or would Johnston go to Barkley's office? How would you see these people on an average day?

**SCOTT:** They'd come to our office mostly. They'd all come to our office.

**RITCHIE:** Was that where the Policy Meetings would be?

**SCOTT:** Yes, well of course up in G-43 they weren't Policy Committee meetings then. But back down in the Secretary's office we always had the Democratic Policy Committee luncheons in our dining room. And in addition to that we'd have luncheons of committee chairmen, and then we'd have other Senators' luncheons, and then when President Kennedy was elected they had a series of luncheons that Larry O'Brien arranged, because they wanted to have close relationships and work with the Senate, which was very close and very good, you know the liaison work. Larry O'Brien would have different luncheons that we would do all the arrangements for, there in our office.

The Policy Committee luncheons were always chaired by Senator Johnson. One of the things I remember is that he was always so accessible. I always felt very close to him. I don't mean to be sounding self-important, but he was the kind of person, for instance, whenever he was in our office at the Policy Committee luncheons, or committee chairmen, or any other group that he was in, since he was there all the time, there would be roll-call votes, and there would be things going on on the floor that he needed to know about as Majority Leader. I had to go and interrupt him to tell him what was going on, in case he had to leave and come back. If I didn't tell him I'd feel I wasn't doing my job. So I would go in, and he would be presiding over the luncheon, and he would turn completely around like you are, like nobody else was in the room, and he'd give me his full attention. I think this was part of his success. Not just for a little person like me, but I think he did it with the other Senators, and everybody else. This was part of his power of persuasion.

The story on him was he used to get a hold of Ev Dirksen's lapels, and he towered over him, and with his hands on his lapels he'd say, "Now Ev," when he was Minority Leader and LBJ was Majority Leader. This was part of the reason for his success, that he would put the spotlight right on you, and you would feel so important. I think he appreciated what I had to say, because he always listened and he always wanted to know the information I was giving him. And I felt very close to him. I've got a whole book of letters from him out in Palm Springs.

I remember—this is very personal, is this all right? [laughs]—the first book about him, I think, was by Booth Mooney, who was on his staff. I got a copy of it, and I asked Mr. Johnston one night session when LBJ would come in if he'd ask him to autograph it for me. And so he did, he wrote a lovely autograph, just beautiful, about understanding my work and in appreciation, etc., etc. I was very touched. So when he came out, I said, "Senator, thank you so much for the autograph, I certainly will cherish it, I appreciate it very, very much." He turned right around in the middle of the room and he said, "Well, I appreciate you." [laughs] That's one of those little things that makes you feel good!

LBJ was in our office practically every day. He worked very hard. After his heart attack he'd have to come sometimes and rest in our conference room, to kind of get away from all the rush and everything like that. What he would do, he would start in the outer office, where we have the big archway, and he would walk in his great big strides, like an antelope, and by the time that he would get from my outer office into the inner office he would have said about seven things he wanted me to do. [laughs] So we worked very closely with him.

Late one afternoon, after work, I was rushing around the hallway of the Capitol Building on the first floor, just outside of the Senate Restaurant. Someone was waiting for me. As I turned the corner into the hallway leading to the revolving door, all of a sudden I heard a loud crash. Then I realized it was me—I had

fallen! One shoe went one way, the other flew the other way, and my handbag landed in the middle. Who should come to my rescue and pick me up, but LBJ. So I said after that, "I fell for LBJ!" Mr. Johnston asked me the next day if he recognized me and I said of course he did!

**RITCHIE:** When you first came to work for the Senate, the Congress would work about half the year and then take long recesses. What did your office do during the recesses?

**SCOTT:** They weren't that long, some of the recesses. Some of the times we went all the way through. I remember one year we went through New Year's Eve and the next session started the next day. Sometimes when we did have recesses, we had short hours, but an awful lot of the time we were doing voting records and things like that. Then, of course, it was just Mr. Johnston and I. I worked every Saturday, except Easter. In G-43 I was really the only staff. Then I remember when Bobby Baker had Jay McDonnell as assistant to him, sometimes he would come and help me a little bit with the voting records. Then when we were down in the Secretary of the Senate's office I had two assistants, plus our nine messengers. We would take turns then on the long night sessions, and in the summertime, the recess time—I don't think it was always in the summertime, we'd go pretty long—then we'd have two people on duty and one off. If things were real quiet we'd have one person on duty and two off. The hours then were supposed to be

ten to three, but sometimes we'd have to stay after that. Lots of times on Saturdays, even when we'd get out early, we were supposed to be out at one o'clock, LBJ would come in for a luncheon with Senator Russell [laughs] and so then I'd stay, and Vernon would stay.

I remember one time I had some people waiting for me. I was going down to the cottage I had down on the Bay, and he came late for luncheon with Senator Russell. Finally I told him I had somebody waiting and he said I could go. But Saturdays were the same thing, and we worked long, long hours. I had a town house down here in Capitol Hill on Eighth Street, that was when Frank [Valeo] was Secretary, and I had been robbed. So Frank used to have the office car follow me home after those long night sessions to be sure I got home all right. After that, I moved out to Silver Spring, but then nobody followed me home to Silver Spring. [laughs] I think the latest I stayed was three o'clock in the morning. I got home about a quarter of four and then I was back again at nine. Sometimes the night sessions of the Senate were "the best show in town." Those were kind of like the hours we kept at the conventions too. It seems to me I'm wandering too far afield!

**RITCHIE:** I'm just trying to get a general sense of what it was like to work in the Senate, especially in the beginning when you first came to work here, and the types of people you were dealing with. You kept the minutes then for Democratic Policy Committee meeting? Was that one of your jobs?

**SCOTT:** Yes. When Mr. Johnston was Secretary for the Majority we kept the minutes of the Conference, which was all the Democratic Senators, and the Policy Committee. That was the election for it. Then at the Policy Committee luncheons that we had back in the Secretary of the Senate's office, the minutes were taken by the Secretary of the Majority.

We had lots of different groups, you want to know about the people who came—this is about the use of the conference room. Frank had different groups, for instance he belonged to I House, which is International House in New York City. They had a meeting, kind of like a convention, here in Washington at one time. It was kind of like a junior United Nations, because they had students from different countries at this meeting from I House. We had a reception and luncheon meeting in there. Frank would have me attend those frequently in his place. One time we had Congresswoman Pat Schroeder as our guest to speak one time, and they were talking to her and some of them were giving her a hard time about being a woman in Congress, and not taking care of her family. I remember her saying that she could hire servants to take care of washing her children's socks and preparing meals, whereas she felt that she could make more of a contribution to her country by being a member of the House. Of course she has kept on that way.

We had other meetings there of different groups and Frank would have me stay. I remember there was one where they would have people from the State Department and people from different Senate committees, and they were going into a lot of details, and a couple

of times I was able to correct them a little bit about committee assignments and things like that, which goes back to LBJ again. Did you want to hear about that?

**RITCHIE:** Mmmm-hmmmm.

**SCOTT:** A lot of little things go back to LBJ. That's one of the things that he did when he first came. I don't know if that's mentioned in Senator Byrd's book about committee assignments. When Johnson first came as Majority Leader he wanted to change the committee assignment set-up because a new senator never got very good committee assignments. He felt that Senators could be better utilized if they would have their experience utilized. So he gave each new senator one good committee and one just so-so committee, until he got more seniority. The Democratic Leader of course was the chairman of the Steering Committee on Committees, so this is partly what Senator Johnson did. I think it was good because it let the Senators have their experiences count for something and have good committees.

So anyway these different groups would meet in our office and sometimes I was there with them. I had a program of lectures that I did for the Congressional seminars that was run by a group under the Civil Service Commission. I did that for several years before I left. These downtown government people would come up to the Hill, and different Members of Congress and staff members would speak to them. I did it first with a fellow who was assistant to

the Clerk of the House, like I was assistant to the Secretary of the Senate. He and I did it together, he for the House side, and then me for the Senate. Then he wanted to do it separately, he didn't want to be there with me. [laughs] So I did it separately myself.

I understand they had a waiting list in this Executive Department downtown, of people who wanted to attend these seminars. Frank used to say I was performing a "service for the Senate" in giving these talks. I included a question-and-answer session at the end of each lecture and brought along samples of the different publications issued. Many times my "students" would come to my office after the meetings to obtain copies of our booklets. My girls would kid me by saying, "Here come your students." I was not paid for these addresses while I was an employee; but after I retired I was.

I did that for several years, also for American University and a couple of other organizations. One time, we had a meeting of the state legislature officers, the secretaries of the senate and the clerks of the house of the state legislatures. So Frank came and spoke to them briefly, and I was going to address them with one of my speeches that I used to give for the Congressional seminars, and I remember Frank said, "Well, this is Dorothy Scott, she's really the Secretary of the Senate." [laughs] But there were all different kinds of groups of people like that.

**RITCHIE:** Constant delegations coming in.

**SCOTT:** Yes, and our dining room was used, such as Larry O'Brien using it for Kennedy, and different Senators would give luncheons for the other Senators, particularly the Leader, Senator Johnson was there. He and Senator Russell lots of times on Saturdays would come for the luncheons and they worked very closely. I remember at one of the Stevenson conventions, I met Senator Johnson—of course, I wanted him to be nominated [laughs]—so I had run into George Reedy the night before, George Reedy was on his staff. I think it was like two o'clock in the morning, and I was saying, "Oh you have to write a speech to nominate Senator Johnson," and he said, "I'd like to write that speech." And I said, "And I'd like to give it!" Well, anyway, Senator Johnson was nominated by John Connally, and I remember I ran into him at the Stockyards Convention Hall there in Chicago, in between sessions, and I said to him, "Oh, Senator I'm sorry that you didn't get further." He said, "Well I don't think I had enough self-confidence." And he said, "I felt that had this started maybe twenty-four hours sooner that maybe something would have built up." Emery Frazier, who was then Chief Clerk under Mr. Johnston, used to say to me when Johnson was Democratic Leader, that "He's going to be kingmaker and never a king, because he was from the wrong state, he was from Texas. And then, of course, when he did become President, and was elected by such a large majority after that it was very gratifying. I had sent him a little memento before the convention, a gold charm. It was a western hat with a ring around

it—"throw your hat in the ring" [laughs]. There were a lot of little personal things I used to enjoy with Senator Johnson.

**RITCHIE:** You worked with several different Majority Leaders. You started out with Alben Barkley. Then Scott Lucas came along, and then Ernest McFarland, very briefly.

**SCOTT:** That's right.

**RITCHIE:** Can you tell me a little bit about Lucas and McFarland?

**SCOTT:** Oh, yes. Senator Lucas was very nice and very appreciative and everything. I went to a reception after his leg had been amputated and I felt so bad. And Senator Lucas died en route on the train going down South. Mr. Johnston was on the same train. They had this group, maybe you've heard about it, called the "Ex S.O.B's," mostly retired top aides to Senators. They used to have luncheons and trips. Mr. Johnston was a member of it, and I think Frank was invited to it one time, too. There was a trip going down South. Senator Lucas was on the train. Mr. Johnston was on the train with this whole group. Senator Lucas had some kind of attack, and they had to stop the train and put him off. And he died right after that. This was some years after he had his leg amputated.

Margaret McMahon, who was his administrative assistant, worked very closely with us. When Senator Lucas died, she placed flowers on his desk in the chamber. I remember many long nights when we were there late, working on the votes. Senator Lucas was Majority Leader, and he had an ulcer, and was out in Bethesda Naval Hospital in Bethesda, Maryland. Mr. Biffle was Secretary of the Senate, and he had bursitis, and he was in the same hospital. Mr. Johnston had had a nervous breakdown, and *he* was sick. So the three key people were out. Senator [Earle] Clements was whip, and so Senator Clements was carrying on. Bobby Baker was Secretary for the Majority, and Bobby would call me up from the floor. We'd have long, long sessions, and Bobby would call me up and dictate the roll-call vote announcements on the phone. So there were three of the top leadership posts vacant at that time. There were Senator Lucas, and Mr. Biffle, and Mr. Johnston. And so it was Senator Clements and Bobby Baker. That was during Senator Lucas' time.

I have a very dear girl friend who worked with Senator Lucas. She described the night that he was defeated by Senator Dirksen. They had a big election party in the office, and they kept getting the election returns, and they kept getting worse and worse and worse. She'd say she'd never go to another election party in her life! It was kind of sad in a way at that time. Senator Lucas was here, and we were having long sessions throughout most of the year. He wasn't able to get out to Illinois to campaign, and Senator Dirksen had had an eye problem when he was a member of the House. And he had gone home to Illinois for two years. Of course, he got

to campaign around so the people could see him and everything. And he came and ran against Senator Lucas, and he defeated Senator Lucas. We all felt that Senator Lucas as Majority Leader had to stay so close to Washington that he couldn't go home to campaign. So that's my feelings about Senator Lucas.

**RITCHIE:** Did the style of leadership change much between Barkley and Lucas, or did things pretty well continue on?

**SCOTT:** I think things pretty well continued then. I think everything was kind of cut and dried. LBJ was the one who changed things around. He was the one, as I say, who started this committee business, which was very important, because it gave each new senator an opportunity to get somewhere and to make his career more fruitful. Whereas before they held the Senators down to just the District Committee and other committees that weren't that important.

Maybe it's because I knew Senator Johnson more, and, as I say, Mr. Biffle and Barkley were very, very close. And then Mr. Johnston when he was Secretary of the Majority with the two of them—with Mr. Biffle and with Senator Barkley. I had some contact with Barkley, but not that much. Then with Senator Lucas I had more contact with him and his staff. And then with Senator Johnson a great deal more. Not very much with Ernest McFarland. But we did work closely, of course, when Senator Johnson was ill and Senator Clements was whip. We worked closely with him.

**RITCHIE:** What about the role of the whip in all this? Did you see much of the whips? Did they come and use your office?

**SCOTT:** Not as much as the Leader. We had one of our girls, Christine Johnson—she was Keen Johnson's sister. He was governor of Kentucky, and he ran one time against Senator [John Sherman] Cooper for the Senate. She had been with Senator Clements. Then he was elected whip. And at that time Mr. Johnston only had me, and we had to get some more people on our staff. So Senator Clements prevailed upon Mr. Johnston to take Christine. Christine came to our office and, of course, I hadn't had a lot of contact with Senator Clements before she came from Senator Clements' office. We didn't see as much of the whip, actually. No, I wouldn't say that because my memory is that Johnson was never whip himself, and he's the one we're closest to. And Senator Barkley and Lucas were the Leaders.

**RITCHIE:** In many ways, it seems to me the Majority Secretary, like Felton Johnston, really was a whip. Did he spend all that time on the floor?

**SCOTT:** Oh, yes. And that's the funny thing. I must tell you about this. I was really surprised. The very first day when I went to work for him—well, the first day was the holiday, and we met in Mr. Biffle's office—and the next day when I came on duty, he went down to the Senate floor. He didn't tell me where he was

going! He took his little folder with him, and I had done some of the work that he had to have for the Leader to make the announcements and so on. And he walked out [laughs]. I guess it was about quarter to twelve, and I was thinking, "Well, where is he going?" He never said a word to me. He never told me where he was going. And then the bells rang, and I thought, "That's where he was going! Down to the Senate floor." Now, he was down there constantly. He was back very, very seldom in the office during the day. But we talked by phone. A lot of this was by phone. And then, as I say, at night after the sessions were over we worked on all these roll-call announcements.

And, of course, we worked together when we were out of session or when the session would be over, or in the mornings. He was there all the time, and then when the Senators would come in later. One of the Senators—talking about people who would come in our office, G-43— was Senator [Brien] McMahon of Connecticut. He would come in. We had a little room which had only a little mirror and little basin to wash your hands. It wasn't as big as a closet. It was a tiny, little room. So Senator McMahon would go in there, and he'd stay. And I'd say, "What's he doing in there?" There wasn't room to move around. And at the time he was wearing a toupee, and I didn't know it until I found out about that.

Senator McMahon—you had different feelings about some of them—John Lane was his administrative assistant, and Bill Fey, who is now a judge was his personal secretary. I knew them both real well. I ran into John Lane, by the way, last summer. I was out

here at the Congressional Country Club. He said "I haven't seen you in about forty years." Anyway, Senator McMahon was going to run for President one time. He had headquarters out in Chicago, but he was very ill. It was probably '52. He had a headquarters out there and yet he was in the hospital. I think they were trying to do this just as a gesture. It was so sad because his headquarters phones were hooked up to the hospital. It was very sentimental. We all knew about it. And, just at the end of convention, the day that I came back, I remember so well, I ran into John Lane at the train station before I boarded the train. He said Senator McMahon had just passed on. You felt you knew about his running, you knew about the convention. It was so sentimental. Last summer when I was here John and I were talking about that.

**RITCHIE:** When you mentioned that Skeeter Johnston would be on the floor, would he sit at that roll-top desk, or sit in the cloakroom, or wander around?

**SCOTT:** No, he was at the desk most of the time. The Secretary of the Majority's work is 90 percent on the floor to see what's going on, who's going to get the floor, what's going to be introduced, and what amendments, and what roll-call votes, and really keeping up with everything going on on the floor. I think that is the main duty of the Secretary of the Majority.

For instance, at one time, I don't know whether it was when Mr. Johnston was ill or why he wasn't there. But Senator [Daniel]

Brewster of Maryland was presiding, and it was one night around seven. Mr. Johnston wasn't there because I feel if he had been there he would have seen that this was taken care of. But Senator Brewster had to leave, he had to go to some dinner. He had asked one of the boys in the cloakroom to get somebody to come and preside. So often when they would have a junior Senator they would have them preside at night, that's when junior Senators would get that duty. Anyway, the person who was supposed to do that didn't get anybody to take his place to preside. And Senator [Wayne] Morse—"five o'clock shadow," they used to call him—was making a speech. He'd start speeches at five o'clock. Senator Morse of Oregon was the one that turned from a Republican to be a Democrat. And Senator Brewster, presiding, walked off! He banged the gavel, and Senator Morse was still speaking. The bells rang. It was terrible, because Senator Morse was left standing there with his mouth open!

There had been a recess or adjournment order which had been agreed to earlier. And all Senator Brewster said was, "Under the previous order, I declare the Senate adjourned."—with Senator Morse standing there with his mouth open! And that was *terrible* for Senator Brewster to do that! Like I say, the Secretary for the Majority, or whoever was the assistant, should have seen that Senator Brewster got somebody to replace him so he could leave, so that this wouldn't happen.

So the next day, I remember Mr. Johnston told Senator Brewster that he'd better go over and see Senator Morse and apologize,

because this just wasn't done. So he did, he went over to his office and apologized. But it was in the *Congressional Record*—that Senator Brewster adjourned the Senate when Senator Morse still had the floor. That's just an illustration of one of the things that the Secretary to the Majority was supposed to do on the Senate floor.

**RITCHIE:** Did you ever go down to the Senate floor?

**SCOTT:** Oh, yes. Yes. I'll tell you about that. I had to go to put these roll-call votes in the files next to the Secretary's desk. I was there frequently doing that. I wouldn't go when they were in session, but I would go in the morning sometimes and take these down because he had to have them right there at his desk. And sometimes some of the guides would come in and I would hear them talking.

I remember Frances Dustin who worked for Senator [Owen] Brewster of Maine. That's another Brewster. She was the first woman staff member to go on the Senate floor when the Senate was in session. And there was a *big* rhubarb about that because no other woman staff member had ever come in when they were in session like that. Senator Brewster had called her to the floor, so she went on the floor. And this is not done. That was Frances Dustin.

But I never went on the floor when they were in session until one time—let me see—I think I did for Senator Johnson several years later. He wanted me to come in for something. At that time

I think it was more appropriate and wasn't condemned so badly. I remember his personal secretary, Mary Margaret Wiley, used to go on the floor sometimes for him. But he insisted. I've forgotten how I got the message or what, but I had to go in on the floor for Senator Johnson.

**RITCHIE:** Were there any other male-only preserves, or was it just on the floor?

**SCOTT:** Well, there was the swimming pool, I think. [Laughs]

**RITCHIE:** That was a member-only preserve, too, right.

**SCOTT:** Yes. And the interesting part about that was that when Senator [Maureen] Neuberger, Mrs. Neuberger, came and took her husband's seat. She went over to the swimming pool when the Senators were there. And they didn't like a woman coming, I understood. She was interesting when she came, because she would come in with the male Senators to our office during night sessions and have some refreshments. And I don't think the Senators were at all comfortable with that.

I remember the day that Mrs. Neuberger was sworn in. Senator Margaret Chase Smith walked her up to the rostrum. So it was kind of interesting—two women Senators walking up.

**RITCHIE:** Did you see much of Margaret Chase Smith in those days? She wouldn't have come to the Democratic office.

**SCOTT:** She didn't come to our office very much, but I saw her. And, yes, I admired her. By the way she's still living, and I had an invitation from Lola Aiken, Senator Aiken's widow, to come up to Montpelier, and she wants to go see Margaret Chase Smith. She wants me to do that while I'm back here East this summer.

A bunch of us used to go over to Mike Palm's after work at night. We'd stop in there and have a drink before we'd go home. I remember one spring evening—isn't it funny, all these reminiscences? [laughs]—we were sitting in Mike Palm's, and they had the door open. We all knew Senator Margaret Chase Smith, and she was walking by, and we happened to look out and we saw her go by. And she waved at us. You could practically read her mind. I think she wanted to come in, because we used to see her in the Senate restaurant, and she was friendly with the girls. And I think, it was twilight time, and she was lonesome and wanted to come in and join us, and yet, because she was a Senator she felt she couldn't.

Her record, remember—she never missed a roll-call vote. She was there night after night after night. And I remember Senator [George] Aiken nominated her for President one time at one of the Republican conventions. She finally had a hip operation, and I think she missed her first roll-call vote in all those years; and Senator Aiken made a speech about it. After that, before she

left, she used to come around on a little electric scooter. She couldn't walk very well. Senator [Richard] Russell did that, too before he left. I remember one time we were down on the first floor, and I saw her with her little scooter, and she wanted to know if I would steer her into the ladies' room. I did.

Remember, too, her "Declaration of Conscience" against Senator McCarthy. I thought that was really something. I have some of my notes about Senator [Joseph] McCarthy.

I went to one of the dinner parties—Frank used to have a lot of dinner parties with Senators. He used to say that the Valeo condo was the best restaurant in Washington, because he had a lot of different, foreign recipes. This was his hobby. When he would go on these foreign trips with Senator Mansfield and some of the others he would collect recipes. He had this Spanish housekeeper, Sixta. She would prepare the different recipes, and he had these dinner parties for the Senators. After he and his wife were divorced, I was his hostess at a lot of these dinners.

One night he had Margaret Chase Smith and a fellow who worked for her. He was the one who helped her write her book.

**RITCHIE:** Oh, Bill Lewis.

**SCOTT:** Bill Lewis. That's right. I couldn't remember his name. They were there, and they were just writing the book then. I remember at that dinner party they were telling about it. Of course, it was *Declaration of Conscience*. She lived out in Silver

Spring. I was just trying to remember anything more about her. As I say, Lola keeps asking me to come up to Montpelier when I'm back here, and I haven't done it yet. And Lola, of course, used to come down here.

**RITCHIE:** I saw Mrs. Aiken last fall. There was a conference about Senator Aiken at the University of Vermont. And she attended every session.

**SCOTT:** Oh she did. At the University of Vermont there is one dormitory wing named after Lola Aiken. She sent me the program of the dedication, etc. about that. That was interesting when they were going together. They were the "sweethearts of the Senate." His wife had died some years before, and he used to have lunch with us all the time. We used to call it our "family" because it was Ruth Watt and Walter Watt—we used to call them "mother and father." And there were Lola and a lot of the others, we were all the "daughters," all the "sisters." It was our family, and Senator Aiken used to be with us. We had another friend who had a pool. We used to go over there to parties, and Senator Aiken used to have a lot of breakfasts and serve his [maple] syrup from Vermont. At one of the breakfasts one of the guests, Grace Genzberger, did not use any syrup on her hot cakes. Infuriated, Senator Aiken got up from his seat at the head of the table, went around to her place, and poured the syrup on the hotcakes! We used to see a lot of them socially.

The day that they were married, I remember Frank was on the phone, and I got the call. I'm trying to think if it was Dottie McCarty or who it was who said Lola and the Senator had just been married. I think it was out at Fort Myer. So I went flying into Frank. Of course, he was a good friend, too. As a matter of fact, I gave their first wedding luncheon after they were married, in our dining room. I got Frank off the phone, I think he was talking to Senator Mansfield's office—Salpee Sahagan. I said "Senator Aiken and Lola were just married." He got all excited and told Salpe. Then after that when I had their first wedding luncheon in our dining room, Frank insisted that I sit at the head of the table because it was a luncheon for them. I got a wedding cake and all the trimmings. The guests included a lot of real, close friends, whom he had been associated with. It was our "family" celebration. After that I understand some of the Senators and their wives entertained for them.

**ITCHIE:** Lola Aiken was Senator Aiken's secretary for many years. Did you basically have connections with all the secretaries around in the Senate?

**SCOTT:** A lot of the top girls, yes. Lola was with him back when he was governor. She had been with him for twenty-six years, I think. She came here with him. She worked for him back there in Montpelier, and she was practically his hostess for all the

different social things. Cherry blossom festivals and everything. She was his right hand.

I was up to their place one time. A girl friend had a seminar she had to attend in Montpelier. She worked for NIH and we went up there. Lola said to come to her house there. When I was there my girlfriend was in her classes, this seminar she was doing, so I went over to the Capitol building. And there in the lower part of it there were pictures of Senator Aiken when he was Governor, when he was running for Governor and everything like that. I felt very, very close to him; and it was interesting to see his background. They had a house up there.

Bill Ridgely and his wife and I were up there a couple of years back up at Lola's, so we keep in contact. But Senator Aiken was *marvelous*. I always felt that, party notwithstanding, he should have gotten much farther. I really, truly do. He was right there. He could spot everything with very few words. He could get right to the point. We used to have these different parties, and I would *love* to talk to him because I would love to get his feeling about legislation and what was going on. He was very succinct, and I would feel like I got really straight answers.

He was a close adviser to all the Presidents, and yet he never got to be President. He was very independent. I've forgotten what the bill was, I think it was something about a raise. He voted first. And then he left. He had to go up to Vermont. He voted no. And I think it carried nearly unanimously, and yet he was very, very independent. The story was he and Lola would campaign,

and they were a great team because he was real down-to-earth and she was very politically savvy and a little more sophisticated. They were just a great team, so I enjoyed them very much.

Senator Mansfield, Senator Aiken, and Lola would have breakfast very early every morning in the Senators' dining room. There was a saying, "If you want to know what Mike Mansfield is thinking, ask George Aiken;" and "if you want to know what George Aiken is thinking, ask Mike Mansfield."

**RITCHIE:** Was the network of secretaries a good place to get information as to what was going on?

**SCOTT:** Well, yes. Of course I belonged to the Administrative Assistants and Personal Secretaries Association. In fact I was secretary of that at one time. That was, of course, more social. We had all kinds of different events, and you'd get to see everybody there. Then, of course, there was the Congressional Secretaries Club, and I belonged to that. Another little thing along that line—this is something else I hadn't thought about for a long time—we had a special table in the Senate Restaurant at which the group that called ourselves the "family" gathered. Sometimes Dr. [Floyd] Riddick [the Senate parliamentarian] would join us. Little Mr. Holcomb who worked there on one of the committees would come, and Carl Fogle who worked at the Architect's office. A lot of the group we felt were close.

We would have lunch there. It could possibly be that somebody would talk about legislation among ourselves. There was a fellow who worked for Jack Anderson who used to come and try to sit at our table just with what you had in mind. I think this was it. First it was Drew Pearson, and then when he passed on, it was Jack Anderson. I think he would like to come and listen to see if he could pick up something. They kind of kept this table for us. So much so that one time, I don't know whether it was Jack Anderson, somebody came, and Dr. Riddick wrote a memo to the head of the Rules Committee, which many of us signed. We petitioned the Rules Committee to keep this table for us. We didn't want other people coming to our particular table.

**RITCHIE:** I've just done interviews with Scott Peek and . . .

**SCOTT:** Yes. I remember him, with Senator [George] Smathers.

**RITCHIE:** And Rein Vander Zee, and they were very active in getting the Administrative Assistants Association going. I guess that there was a real social network, that the Senate staff was smaller in those days, and it was easier to know many of the people and have more, perhaps, personal relationships than now.

**SCOTT:** Than now. Exactly.

**RITCHIE:** Now that it's such a huge staff.

**SCOTT:** Yes. I remember Scotty Peek. He worked for Senator Smathers. I remember in Chicago one time at one of the conventions we went out on a boat trip together. The Administrative Assistants group was smaller because it was just the administrative assistants and personal secretaries to each Senator. We felt that they were the top advisers to the Senators. Of course, my membership in this association was a little different because I was administrative assistant to the Secretary of the Senate. But they were the top advisers to the Senators who handled a lot of the legislation; prepared a lot of legislation, and followed it through. So they were like assistant Senators, you might say. Administrative assistants threw a lot of weight around as far as being important to the Senate. So that was a very interesting group because they were up on legislation and they really knew what was going on.

One evening I attended an Administrative Assistants party with both Mr. Johnston and Frank. I felt very official with a Secretary of the Senate on each arm!

**RITCHIE:** Did you ever go down to the Quorum Club? I guess that is where the administrative assistants club sort of started.

**SCOTT:** No. They were completely separate. The Administrative Assistants Association was an older organization. Mr. Johnston was a member and frequently some of the Senators would

attend the functions. The "Quorum Club" was a name given loosely to some people who used to frequent the Carroll Arms Hotel. I really never knew much about it. That was back in the days of Bobby Baker. The Administrative Assistants used to have our different meetings and luncheons and things at different places. For instance, we would have them over there at the Reserve Officers Building. They used to have them over there sometimes. And when I was Secretary, I was going around trying to get different places for us to have them. And then when the Madison Hotel was first built I got that for one of our meetings. And River House out there in Arlington, the Belle Haven Country Club, and a lot of places like that. We had a lot of very special things for the Administrative Assistants.

The first function I arranged as Secretary was an "Easter Bonnet" contest. I had Senator Frear of Delaware and Senator Lausche of Ohio as judges together with Ingrid Rundvold, the fashion editor of the *Washington Post*. We had prizes for prettiest, funniest, and most unusual chapeaux—at the activities' dinner that evening.

**RITCHIE:** It was primarily social?

**SCOTT:** It was social, yes. But it was interesting to catch up with things. That's the way that Frank used to be about embassy parties. He used to be attending a lot of those, and I went with him different times. He used to say to me, "That's where you find

out what is going on. That's where you find out what can be done at the different embassies." You were saying about the difference between the three Secretaries of the Senate for whom I worked. You want me to elaborate on that?

**RITCHIE:** Sure.

**SCOTT:** Well, Mr. Johnston was the one who was very conservative and very meticulous; not exactly quiet but very, very respectful. Whereas, Mr. Biffle, I didn't work for him, but he was more on a social level with a lot of the Senators and with a lot of cabinet people. Mr. Johnston considered himself more of their servant. I think that was the basic difference there. The next one was Emery Frazier. He had been Chief Clerk for thirty-six years. I called him "Emery." He was a friend of mine, and all of a sudden he was my boss [laughs]. Mr. Johnston had retired, and Emery took over for I think it was nine months until Frank took over. He had been a member of the state legislature in Kentucky, and he knew Senator Clements real well, and he knew Christine who worked for Senator Clements who was one of my assistants. He had known her when she was a little girl. [laughs] And she was part of my staff, so all of a sudden he was her boss, and she had known him since the time she was a little girl. Emery was like an old shoe. He was very easy with the Senators, and he was down to earth. Not that he wasn't polished, but he was more wholesome; not as sophisticated, for instance, as Frank.

At the beginning he wasn't too interested in anything. And then just before the end of his term—he sat down at my desk one time and he said, "Well, Scottie, this job is getting to be a job." He didn't realize until he got in there with both feet what he was going to be doing. But he did a lot of things, like those Senate service plaques like yours up there. That was Emery's idea. He was the one who designed that. That was first done when Hubert Humphrey was Vice President, and he and Emery signed it. And then the day Emery left was kind of sad. He sat there at my desk and he said, "Well, Scottie, it just seems like a dream." He was there such a short time.

Incidentally, to back up a bit—when Mr. Johnston and I said goodbyes in our inner office our chief messenger, Ellsworth Dozier, was with us. He told me afterward that he thought he'd have to get a mop to mop up the tears. Emery had not come in to work that day and wisely waited until late in the afternoon to call me.

One time Darrell St. Claire decided to be real cute. Darrell had a dinner party for all three of them, for Mr. Johnston, for Emery Frazier, and for Frank, all three Secretaries of the Senate. Had been, Was, and Going-to-be! [laughs] It was real funny. But as I said, Emery was like an old shoe. He was there as Chief Clerk during a historical happening, when the astronauts came and everything like that. Mr. Johnston, of course, was there for the first one, for [Alan] Shepherd. But after that, I remember one time Emery was at my desk, and they were talking about the voice

from outer space. And of course, Emery was there at conventions, and I got to see a lot of him then, before he was my boss.

And then Frank came in. And Frank was a little different again, because Frank was, as I say, a little more sophisticated. Frank had a lot more interest in foreign affairs because of Senator Mansfield's influence, I'm sure. And he was a writer. He had started out as a writer for the Library of Congress. Then he had been on Senator Mansfield's staff. He was in contact with the foreign embassies. I think that the personalities of all three were so different. Frank was younger, and I felt that Frank and I were real, good friends, socially and officially. He came down to my cottage with his little boy and my dad. And I knew his mother. She used to call me her daughter [laughs]. I felt like that was a little bit closer, even though I was close to Mr. Johnston in a little bit different way. But Frank was entirely different as far as his interests.

He had visitors from the different embassies, and he spoke five languages. One time he was talking to somebody in Spanish. And then somebody called from the French Embassy. I said, "Now you have to shift gears and change to French." [laughs] That was the very next call, and he shifted right away into French.

One time he had somebody coming from one of the embassies who was a Negro. (I used to kid him about looking like the various foreigners.) When he came in I told Frank that "this one is just a little bit different color than the other ones coming in to see you. I don't think you can resemble him." It made it interesting.

Frank had more of an international thrust as far as the work under Senator Mansfield was concerned.

When the Chinese Liaison Office was established, we were instrumental in assisting them with arrangements for dinners and receptions for Members of Congress.

On D.C. Election Day I took representatives from the Chinese Liaison Office to three voting precincts in Washington. This I did in Frank's place as he could not go. I made arrangements beforehand with the precinct officials, answered questions, showed them sample ballots, observed people voting, etc. Afterward they invited me back to the Liaison Office for tea, but I had an engagement and had to decline. I had been there to dinner with Frank previously. It was interesting, trying to explain voting—and Democracy—to them.

**RITCHIE:** The job is sort of what the individual wants to make it.

**SCOTT:** To make of it. Exactly. One of the things I could say—I don't think that Frank would mind my saying this—was that he was very, very close to Senator Mansfield, and necessarily, because of his background experience. But when you are Secretary of the Senate, you work for the *whole* Senate, not just the Democratic side, not just the Leader, even though you are that close. I remember Frank said, "Is there anything you have to suggest," because I had been there before, "Just give me any

ideas." So I said I thought he should get to know the other Senators just as well as Senator Mansfield, get to know them more and be available for them too. But I just felt that would be a smart thing to do and not be so exclusively for Senator Mansfield. Then, of course, he was defeated, and I always felt that this was behind it. He was the only one I know of who was defeated in office like that. When Stan Kimmitt ran against him.

**RITCHIE:** After a long stretch of being Secretary.

**SCOTT:** Well, he was Secretary from '66 to '77. So it was a long time. Stan Kimmitt was always very friendly to me. I liked him a lot. I had no *idea* he was going to run for Secretary of the Senate. Until, let me see, IBM had a seminar and Marilyn Courtot who worked with us wanted some people to go it out in Germantown. We went out there, and I remember Gail Martin, who was Stan Kimmitt's secretary, was there. Marilyn Courtot was in our outer office, and she was getting computers into Senators' offices. Frankly, I'll never forget when she brought the order in for a computer for every senator's office. I said, "Marilyn do you really think they are going to use them?" As it was, a lot of them never even used them. They didn't have anyone to operate them in those days. They just sat there and gathered dust. But we got them anyway.

But this was a little seminar that some of us attended. A lot of people felt it was a waste of time. I remember Dwight Galt from

the Daily Digest went with us, and Dr. Riddick, and a lot of people like that who felt all this business about computers had nothing to do with their work at all! And yet we had to go. Dwight Galt said our attendance had "nothing to do with the price of potatoes in Peoria." So it was Marilyn Courtot and the girl who was in charge of it out at IBM, and Gail and I, when we had lunch before the afternoon session. We were talking about the coming session—isn't it funny these things that you remember—Gail said something that struck me as kind of funny. I thought it was strange that she hesitated when asked about what Stan would be for the next session. It was one of those things.

**RITCHIE:** Gave you a premonition.

**SCOTT:** Gave me a premonition because ordinarily she would have said right away, "Oh, well, he'll still be Secretary of the Majority." You'd say that. "Oh, yes he'll continue if he's elected, and I guess he will be." It would be a thing that you'd answer just ordinarily very routinely. I remember she kind of stopped. And I wondered, it was kind of strange. I had a funny little feeling.

I had no idea that Stan was going to run, that he'd even be interested. Frank, as I say, had been closely associated with the Leader, and he made, I think it was three trips to China. Frank studied Chinese, becoming proficient enough to participate in dinner conversations in China. On the second trip he made two

speeches in Chinese. One of the trips to China was made when the Senate went out of session, and Frank wasn't there. And this was the last one when Senator Mansfield was going to leave anyway so you might say he was a lame duck. I didn't feel it was very smart for Frank to go off with Senator Mansfield when the Senate was going to be adjourning in his absence. I felt kind of bad about that. I don't remember if Darrell was there. I guess Darrell may have been there. Frank had made Darrell, rather than Chief Clerk, he had made him Assistant Secretary of the Senate at one point. I remember he had a party with a resolution framed to give him. So Darrell was Assistant Secretary of the Senate, and he could be there to close. It's a technical thing. But you know how it is. You know how the Senators are. I felt that that may have had something to do with it.

We didn't hear about the fact that Stan was even running until the day before the Democratic Conference at which they have the vote. Frank called me in, and he said, "Don't say anything to Darrell or Flossie"—Florence Wynn was my principal assistant then—but he said, "I understand that Stan Kimmitt is thinking of running for Secretary of the Senate." Of course, I was flabbergasted. And so I stayed in his inner office. There was very little time to campaign. This was the night before, or late in the afternoon. We made a lot of calls from the inner office to some of the Senators to tell them. Some of them were *amazed*. They had no idea that Stan was going to be running. One of them said he had known it. The Senator is still there now so I won't give his

name. But I felt very bad about this because he told Frank that Stan had said to him that Frank was not interested in being elected. I didn't think that that was very nice. I felt bad because that was giving a false impression.

I had nothing against Stan. He had always been very nice to me. But after the whole thing happened, an awful lot of people came up to me—even people who weren't on the Hill—and had things to say against Stan, the fact that he had done this. Unsolicited, people came to me, a lot of different people. I was *amazed* that people would know that much about it, would *feel* that much about it. They came to me, and they were telling me. It was very, very sad.

I remember the day he went to the Conference, and he was defeated. He came back and gave me the report on the vote. I don't know for sure, I think it was 40 to 21. It was a *big* loss. At that time, and this is kind of sentimental, too, he always went in to open the Senate. Of course, the Vice President, the Chaplain and the Secretary of the Senate always went in to open the Senate. Once in a while if he couldn't be there, if he was at a meeting or something, he would get Darrell to go in. So this day, after he came back and told me the result of the Conference, he went out to Darrell, and he said, "Well, Darrell, will you go and open?"—and then he changed his mind. I admired him very much for that. He said, "No I'll go in." And I thought, "Good for him!" I think it would have been hard if I were he to go in just when they had slapped him in the face. He walked right in there. I told him I

admired that very, very much, that he went right in there, and he did his job even though he had just been defeated!

As I say, from the time that I started I never heard of anybody being in office and being defeated like that.

**RITCHIE:** Well, you started in a sense with an election and an election contest of Felton Johnston, and you ended with an election contest.

**SCOTT:** Well, that was a real election with six people, when Mr. Johnston won. I'm trying to remember who the other candidates were. I think one of them may have worked for Senator [Claude] Pepper. I can't remember the names on that. But that would be in those minutes wherever they are. But that was true with Frank. That was a sad day.

In the meantime I had bought this place out in Palm Springs. My cousin and her husband had moved out there. I had gone out and bought this place near them and rented it. Because of my service with the War Department I had thirty-six years of government service, and I had the age—fifty-five—so I could retire to the place out in Palm Springs. Frank said that he wanted to establish some kind of a firm afterwards. He asked me if I would work with him. It would be a consulting firm. He said to think about it. He said—which I thought was quite complimentary—when I was out in Palm Springs in the wintertime that he could run it here. And then when I come back in the summertime like I do now that I could run

it. [laughs] He said it wouldn't be working for him, it would be working with him—like a partnership with these different clients—to follow legislation, more or less, not as a lobbyist but similar to that, consulting. I think that he did this for awhile and went to his different offices. But some of my friends said, "If you want to do that you could just do that on your own. You have your apartment here, and you could have the calls." I certainly had the contacts with the people all those years. It would be the same kind of thing but I wouldn't have to be in Frank's firm. I could do as I want to. Frank said, "Well think about it. If you get bored when you come back here, not having enough to do if you would like to do that." But I didn't, because whenever I come back I get busy with other things.

### **End of Interview #1**

\* My mother lighted up every room she entered, and everyone loved her. My father was a sensitive and sentimental man of Irish descent, who loved to play the piano (by ear) for hours on end. He also had a flair for the dramatic and enjoyed entertaining with his recitations such as "The Face on the Barroom Floor," "Casey at the Bat," and "The Census Taker."

**THE SECRETARY OF THE SENATE**

**Interview #2**

**Friday, June 5, 1992**

**RITCHIE:** You said you had another story about Lyndon Johnson. What was that?

**SCOTT:** I must have been really touched by this because I made a note of it, and I finally found it. He came in one time, and he said to me, "I'm proud of the way you run the office from Mr. Johnston on down. It's a haven where the weary can relax and not a hangout for deadbeats." I thought that was very nice.

**RITCHIE:** A "haven where the weary can relax."

**SCOTT:** A "haven where the weary can relax and not a hangout for deadbeats." It's quite a contrast there. I must have been touched because I wrote it down and found it in my file.

**RITCHIE:** Was that the way Johnson used it? As a haven when he was weary?

**SCOTT:** I would think so, yes. Particularly after he had his heart attack, he would come and rest in our back room. He would tell me how soon to call him and I would always hate to

disturb him. I think he just wanted to get away from everything. And that was one of the reasons I felt he was so thoughtful. Remember I told you he came around when Senator Barkley had died and Senator George was there to keep him company having lunch. He was a really very feeling man. Sentimental, I think. Very appreciative. That's just a little, warm comment I wanted to include.

**RITCHIE:** I thought we should begin today by discussing the differences between the offices of the Democratic Secretary and the Secretary of the Senate, and what you did in each of those offices.

**SCOTT:** All right. Well, the basic thing is that the Secretary for the Majority was exclusively for the Democratic side of the Senate. One time during Mr. Johnston's service the Senate did go Republican, so he was Secretary for the Minority. However, he served just the Democratic side of the Senate. Whereas the Secretary's office is for the overall, whole Senate. That was the basic difference.

In the office of the Secretary for the Majority, in addition to keeping the voting records, we had a lot to do with the actual set-up on the floor of the desks. At each session, whenever there was a new class of Senators, then they had to be seated. Some of the others either retired, or resigned, or were defeated. Then their desks would become empty. This was kind of a musical chairs operation. We had to do it for the Democratic side. We had to ask

each Senator who was in line in seniority where there was a vacancy if he wanted to move. If he wanted to move, the next one had to move, and we had to do this to accommodate the new set up of each session, of each class of Senators, so that the new ones could be seated in the back row.

**RITCHIE:** Did some of those Senators really want to sit in a particular place?

**SCOTT:** Oh, yes. They wanted to sit up near the middle and near the front. And if you didn't save these for them their feelings would be hurt! [laughs] This was one of the things so far as seniority went that they really earned because of their service. Some of them weren't as interested, but some were really interested. Mr. Johnston had to go to each one, whenever a vacancy occurred, to get the new set-up. Of course, the worst seats were in the back row way over on the left. But that's one of the little things that we did, and had to do it each time, it was repetitive.

In addition to that, we also had the confidential directories, which were the little tiny directories which every Senator had, and I believe the top person on his staff had, with the Senators' home addresses and home phone numbers. We had to get all the information for that, to have those published. So a lot of the little service things that were required in the operation of the Senate as a whole, but only on the Democratic side, was handled by the Secretary for the Majority; plus any other duties that were

requested of Mr. Johnston by the Democratic Senators. Of course, he worked closely with the Secretary for the Minority, the two of them worked together. I mentioned about the pairing of the votes, which was so important.

As I mentioned before, we also sent out notices; and Mr. Johnston dictated minutes of all Democratic Conferences as well as Democratic Policy Committee meetings, and Democratic Steering Committee meetings. We kept up with the status of pending legislation, keeping Senators' offices and committees alerted on calendar calls, etc. I believe I also mentioned Mr. Johnston's work as Secretary of the Committee on Platform and Resolutions at the Democratic National Conventions, and his work on the Speaker's Bureau of the Democratic National Committee.

But that was the basic operation of the Secretary for the Majority, plus the fact that he had to be on the floor all the time to watch everything that was going on. So I felt that I augmented him with the operation of the office while he was on the floor. This was the way that we served together.

The Secretary of the Senate's office was entirely different. I directed the mailing of letters to governors and secretaries of state regarding the certification of newly elected or appointed Members of the Senate. These were sent after every election and after any death, resignation, etc. I also arranged for briefing and orientation meetings for new Senators, that were attended by the Financial Clerk, the Printing Clerk, or representative of the

Senate Rules Committee and the Secretary for the Majority or Minority in addition to the Secretary of the Senate.

The Secretary of the Senate had under him all the various service offices, and they reported to their people in charge and then to the Secretary of the Senate. It was a kind of overall operation of the running of the basic offices of the Senate. For instance, the Senate Library, and the Senate Document Room, which you can tell by their titles what they are, for the research of the Senators. The Senate Disbursing Office, the Office of Senate Records, which evolved during the time that I was there. That was an interesting thing because there was a new law enacted whereas the candidates for election to the Senate had to file pre-election and post-election statements. We had a time element, so many days before the election, so many days after. This was all put into our Public Records division, which was under the Secretary's office. That was important because it was the overall operation for the elections, and it was available for newspaper people to come in and see all those records of contributions made to each candidate. Sometimes they purchased copies of the reports. All of that was under the Secretary's office.

In addition, under the Secretary of the Senate, were the Stationery Room, the Office of the Executive Clerk, the Official Reporters of the Senate, the Parliamentarian's Office, the Senate Section of the *Daily Digest*, the Curator of Arts and Antiquities, the Senate Historian's Office, the Printing Clerk, Journal Clerk, Legislative Clerk, Enrolling Clerk, Bill Clerk, etc.

It was interesting when Nelson Rockefeller became Vice President, that he had to meet with the Financial Clerk to sign up for his salary, hospitalization, etc. People joked about a Rockefeller being concerned about finances.

So I had more staff, because before it was just me. I had two girl assistants, and then we had nine messengers under the Secretary's office of whom two are the Chief and Assistant Chief, two waiters, and two chauffeurs. And in the outer office were the Bill Clerk, and the Enrolling Clerk, and all these different persons who had to deal with the House machinery to have bills signed, and then we had one of our chauffeurs take them to the White House. Next to my desk I had another desk with a White House phone. Ours was the last office which would handle the bills, and they would be taken by our messenger to the White House, after they had been signed either by the Vice President or the President Pro Tem, and of course the Speaker of the House. So that was one of our operations, the liaison with the White House. And of course we received all the messages from the President. Each day when a message from the President would come up by his messenger, he would come in and use my White House phone to say, "The message has been delivered." That was a little formality; he had to call the White House and say the message was delivered. So our office was a liaison between the Senate and the White House. Our official cars had to take things to the State Department and so on.

So the Secretary of the Senate's office was different, it was overall, and in practice, too, for the operation of both sides of

the Senate. Mainly when it was a Democratic administration, it was somewhat the same as serving Democratic Senators, but we also served the Republican Senators and the Senate as a whole in connection with all these service offices. I think that's the main contrast. I may not have mentioned all the offices that reported to the Secretary of the Senate. There were several others, including the Senate Historical Office when you came!

**RITCHIE:** Now, your responsibilities must have multiplied many times, I suspect.

**SCOTT:** Yes, they did. I had had a little bit of practice because when Mr. Biffle was Secretary of the Senate and Mr. Johnston was Secretary of the Majority, I had to stay at night for all those roll-call votes. So his staff members would leave and then I would sit in there, in the seat where I sat all those years later. I would be there during night sessions. Then I got to know a lot of the Senators as they would come in. Because when the Senate was in session a lot of them would come into the Secretary's office to wait for the roll-call votes. So I had had a little practice there.

**RITCHIE:** So you had to deal with people just prior to when they saw the Secretary. Did you work as sort of a buffer for the Secretary?

**SCOTT:** Yes! [laughs] I think so, yes indeed. I mean, Mr. Johnston was very nice because he delegated a lot of things to me. And then also they used to call me the "registrar" of the Electoral College. We had to receive all the actual votes of the electors and we put out publications about the Electoral College, about the manner of selecting electors, delegates to national conventions, and all that. That's what I used to use in my seminars. The Electoral College votes all would come in to us. This was very important, because this was *it*, this was the election of the President. No matter how people voted, if the electors themselves didn't carry out their wishes, then that was the end of it. We had a joint session, and I think that in Senator Byrd's book there is a picture of the two pages who would lead the Senate over in procession to the joint session. They had these large mahogany boxes that were inlaid with leather. In each box we'd have half of the electoral votes. But until the day of the joint session to tally the votes, we would keep the electoral votes in our safe. Mr. Frazier, when he was Chief Clerk, and I would go over them. We'd have to record everything. We'd open them and we'd have to be sure everything was okay, otherwise it would have to be sent back to the states for the electors to do it again. Anyway, that was an important function every four years.

On the day of the joint session, the Senators would line up. The page boys would go first, carrying the boxes, with the Secretary of the Senate and the Sergeant at Arms of the Senate following them, and then the Vice President and the Majority and

Minority Leaders, and all the Senators. I have a picture of that out in Palm Springs which my cousin thinks is very historic, because I have three Presidents in the picture. I have the joint session when Nixon was Vice President and Senator Kennedy was a Senator, and Senator Johnson was a Senator. In that picture of the Senate going over for the joint session, there are three Presidents. Maybe you'd like a copy of that?

**RITCHIE:** Sure.

**SCOTT:** One time, in the joint session for the counting of the electoral votes, one envelope which we received from Georgia had a mistake in it, because one of the electors did not vote for the candidate. This was really something. Senator [Richard] Russell from Georgia at the time had to check into this. And then we had to have a second joint session to count the electoral votes. That was unusual and kind of historic. But this year the electors might not give a majority to any of the candidates, so this is how the election might go into the House of Representatives. But that was interesting, having a lot to do with the electoral votes.

It was interesting to note that Vice President Nixon, along with the Speaker, presided over the joint session when Senator Kennedy was President.

Then another thing that we had was what I called the state election boxes. We had those made. They were also mahogany boxes with a handle--this was all Mr. Johnston's idea--because when

Alaska and Hawaii came into the Union, they each elected two Senators at one time. So we didn't know which of the two would have the long term, and which would have the short term, and which would be the senior Senator, and where we were going to seat them on the floor. Mr. Johnston devised a way that I typed up little cards which they drew out of these boxes. We had a little slot in the boxes.

**RITCHIE:** They drew lots?

**SCOTT:** Yes, the little cards that I put in these boxes. Then we kept these boxes in a glass case with two different shelves, one for each state. We kept them in the Secretary's inner personal office for a long time. So that was how the new states came in.

**RITCHIE:** For one senator it meant a six year term, and for another it might have meant a two year term.

**SCOTT:** Exactly, so it was very important for their whole careers. Since there hadn't been a new state in a long time, Mr. Johnston's job was to get it all ironed out.

We had a lot of interesting things happen besides the work, besides the duties. That was the time of the astronauts, and we had a moon flag. There was one presented to the House and one presented to the Senate. The one that was presented to the Senate

came to us, and the page boys I remember came in and they touched it. They thought it might have stars on it or something! [laughs] We had a big glass case built and placed it out there near the Senate chamber in the hall. It was a great big glass case. They had a guard there, one of the Capitol Police, always, and then every night they would unlock it and bring the moon flag into us, and I would store it in our filing cabinet. After a while they got kind of worried about it, whether somebody might break the glass and steal it, even though the guard was supposed to be there, so it was turned over to Jim Ketchum [the Senate Curator] and it was locked away. They decided not to keep it on display any longer. But it shows the various offices that were under us, and the work that went through the Secretary's office. Another part of that was the Pentagon Papers.

**RITCHIE:** What was your role with the Pentagon Papers?

**SCOTT:** That was really something. It's still kind of sad to think about. There were two sets of Pentagon Papers brought to the Senate. One to Senator [John C.] Stennis as chairman of the Armed Services Committee, and one to the Senate Secretary's office. It was to the Senate, but when it came to the Senate it came to us. We had such elaborate arrangements on it. We had to put it back in our conference room in a locked filing cabinet. I had all these papers, whenever anyone would come to see it, even Senator [J. William] Fulbright, who was chairman of the Senate Foreign

Relations Committee. He would have to sign to see it, and he would have to sit there at the conference table. I'll never forget it, because we had a desk lamp, and it was the kind of lamp you'd see in television shows or movies where there is a convict being grilled! You know what I mean? And there sat Senator Fulbright and the other Senators as they took turns. They'd have to sign in, they'd have to sign all the different sheets that we had for them. And they sat there, and I had to sit with them and watch them. I had to have one of my messengers at the other end of the table, and I had to sit there. It was terrible! I was so embarrassed.

**RITCHIE:** Were you there to make sure that they didn't make notes?

**SCOTT:** They were allowed to make notes, but they weren't allowed to take anything. If they would take a sheet—I mean, they couldn't, they weren't allowed to take anything out. And outside of our back conference room we had two guards, on twenty-four hour duty at our back door of our conference room, because right inside we had this filing cabinet, where I had the whole thing. It was all locked. But I thought that was very embarrassing, because Senator Fulbright was there, and the other Senators, and I'd have to sit and watch them.

**RITCHIE:** Who set up the standards? Who required you to do all that?

**SCOTT:** The Department of Defense. They were the ones. It was very formal. And great big signs on the filing cabinet: "Secret." They couldn't be taken, and you had to sign for them, two or three papers. They had to sign for me to even open the filing cabinet. Then they had to sign for the documents. It was terrible, because it was kind of putting the Senators on the spot.

And then, of course, that's when we had such a crazy thing happen. There we were, right opposite the Senate chamber with these Capitol Police outside guarding this, and all this going on, and Senator [Mike] Gravel of Alaska got up and somehow got some parts of it—I guess from over at the Armed Services Committee—and started to read them. I can't remember if he actually read part of them on the floor. I think he did. But the other part he read back in his subcommittee. He was having the subcommittee hearings going on, and we were guarding these with our life! And we heard about this. It was just so ironic. There we were doing all this and embarrassing the Senators, and there he was reading it out in public. It got in the press and everything else, got a lot of publicity. But these are just a few samples of the things that came under the Secretary's office, plus the fact that when Kennedy was elected we had a series of luncheons that Larry O'Brien arranged. That was very smart for liaison with the Senate. I think that things like that helped the relationship between the President and the Senate.

**RITCHIE:** I wanted to ask you about when Skeeter Johnston first became Secretary of the Senate. In 1953-54 when the Republicans were in the majority he was Secretary for the Minority, and then in '55 Johnson was going to be Majority Leader and Skeeter Johnston became the Secretary.

**SCOTT:** Elected.

**RITCHIE:** He was elected the Secretary. Some people thought that maybe Leslie Biffle would come back again.

**SCOTT:** Yes, I think they did. They wondered if he would be interested. As a matter of fact, when I was going through some of my notes, I found this clipping in which Mr. Biffle said he was not interested in the post. He had been there a long, long time, and had gone downtown. Of course, we were very close to him. He had a big party when he retired, that I attended. He was on some other boards. He didn't do very much liaison work with the Senate. I mean, he was not a lobbyist per se. But he wasn't interested in coming back.

**RITCHIE:** There was some speculation at the time that Lyndon Johnson really wanted Bobby Baker to become the new Secretary of the Majority, and this was why he wanted Felton Johnston to be Secretary of the Senate, rather than Biffle, so that it would open up the Majority Secretary position.

**SCOTT:** Possibly, I don't know. Of course, Bobby had been the head of the Democratic pages. Mr. Johnston had been the one who trained him. And when Mr. Johnston was elected Secretary of the Senate, and Bobby was elected Secretary of the Majority, I remember that Senator Johnson asked Mr. Johnston to keep his eyes on Bobby and watch him. So Mr. Johnston did, he was so serious about things. He really was so thorough that he tried really hard to be sure that Bobby would assume his new duties. So possibly, it sounds like that, but I hadn't heard that before. But Senator Johnson and Mr. Johnston were very, very close. I have a letter when LBJ sent Mr. Johnston a television set, and it tells all about his birthday. It was a very complimentary letter. They were very close.

**RITCHIE:** I wondered if at this point you could tell me a little about Bobby Baker, because everybody knows about him after he got in trouble, but what about Bobby Baker before, when he was a young guy just getting started out? What were your first impressions of him?

**SCOTT:** Well, of course I knew him from the time he was a page boy, and Joe Stewart, too [laughs]. Along that line, when Senators [Adlai] Stevenson and [Robert] Taft, Jr. came in, I had known their fathers, Governor Stevenson and the other Senator Taft. I had also known Senator Prescott Bush, President George Bush's father! But I had known Bobby Baker when he was a page boy. He

worked very hard, had a real Southern accent, from Pickens, South Carolina. At one time there was a "Bobby Baker Day" down there, like there was a "Skeeter Johnston Day" in Biloxi. I think had Bobby not been so ambitious he could either have been Governor of South Carolina or Secretary of the Senate eventually. But it was a shame that he got embroiled in all these different things. But he was very good and he worked very closely with us when Mr. Johnston was Secretary for the Majority. Walker Totty was Assistant Secretary for the Majority and he was older and slowing down a bit, I guess, and not as "with it," and not as quick as Mr. Johnston expected everybody to be. So he was relying more on Bobby. So when Mr. Totty retired, then Mr. Johnston, he was the one who presented the idea for Bobby to be Assistant Secretary for the Majority. He appointed him, actually, when he was Secretary for the Majority, in Mr. Totty's place. So he worked very hard for us, and this was the training that he got.

**RITCHIE:** What sort of things would he do when he was Assistant Secretary?

**SCOTT:** Well, he would help Mr. Johnston keep rounding up the Senators to be present when there was going to be an important vote on the floor. This was one of the main things that the Secretary for the Majority and his Assistant would do, to get them to the floor and particularly to keep them up with what was going on. We would send out the agenda, for the day's work, and they

would try to get them over there on the floor. And he would make arrangements for when they were going to speak, or in connection with the leadership getting the actual minute-by-minute operation on the floor. He worked quite a lot on the floor under Mr. Johnston. He never helped me with voting records or anything like that. His Assistant back when he was Secretary for the Majority was Jay McDonnell, I think I mentioned that he did help me a little bit when he was in that position that Bobby had been in, as far as those voting records were concerned.

**RITCHIE:** What was Bobby Baker like as a person?

**SCOTT:** Very gregarious! [laughs] And very southern, and smart, really smart, and very "with it." I remember when you'd ask him if he wasn't feeling well, if he was sick, he'd say, "Boy, I'd have to feel better to die." [laughs] He was very nice to me, and very cooperative. On one of the trips, one of the Congressional Secretaries trips, (I went on so many of those), it was down in Puerto Rico. That was when he and Dottie were married. He was kind of the master of ceremonies, because he knew most of the people from the Senators' offices who were on the trip. I remember he introduced me as having one of the best jobs in Washington, of course it was very complimentary, that was the way he did it.

I was at his wedding when he and Dottie were married, I think it was down at St. Patrick's. They had their wedding reception in the Senate District Committee. I remember we were a little

disappointed that not many Senators came, but it was Thanksgiving, and I think a lot of the Senators were home. I knew Dottie, her name was Dorothy Comstock, and she worked for the Democratic Policy Committee, and they had five or six children. Then of course there was the Carousel, that was another story. I mentioned the other day how Mr. Johnston refused to go. I went with Dottie McCarty, Dottie was chief clerk under Joe Duke, the Sergeant at Arms. I remember so well Bobby's little girl, who was then about four or five, was there. We had a reception there that went on all afternoon, and then a dinner, and then he was dancing with his little girl, who was about this high [gestures]—that won't get in the transcript [laughs]—but anyway I remember she was so cute. She had little white gloves on. By the way, I heard a couple of years ago that his son was killed, his son who was I think at that time in his teens. I felt so sorry about it.

Of course, Bobby along the line had his nose fixed too. I guess everybody knew that [laughs].

**RITCHIE:** No, I didn't know that.

**SCOTT:** Yes. He had his nose shortened. And then people used to say, back when he was Secretary for the Majority, that he would kind of stand in the way that LBJ stood. He would kind of mimic him. Oh, and there's another thing, at one time Governor John Connally, who had worked for LBJ at one point, was there in the office and Bobby was there, LBJ, and Governor Connally, and

Bobby, and Mr. Johnston, and I, in my office. And Governor Connally introduced Bobby to somebody else he had there, and he said, "This is Lyndon, Jr." And Senator Johnson turned around and said, "No, that's Lyndon the third." In other words, Mr. Johnston was "Lyndon, Jr." [laughs]

But Bobby did work hard for him, in connection with a lot of the work of the Leader, getting the people to the floor, and finding out about the operation of the Senate. It was kind of a tightly worked organization, and Bobby was very cooperative, and he was always very nice to me. Back when Senator Lucas was Leader, remember I told you Senator Lucas was ill at Bethesda Naval Hospital with an ulcer, and Mr. Biffle was Secretary of the Senate, and he was out there with bursitis, and Mr. Johnston was ill, so then Senator Clements was the whip and he was trying to run things, and Bobby was Assistant Secretary for the Majority at that point. He would call and give me these long roll-call votes at night. We worked very closely in that way. Bobby was trying to keep things going on the floor in the absence of the Leader and the Secretary for the Majority.

As I say, I knew Dottie, but I didn't get to know any of his children. I remember when their first child was born, sometimes he would bring the baby up to our office on a Saturday when his wife was having her hair done or something, once in a while, but that's the only contact I had—except that time down at the Carousel when the little girl looked so cute. Dottie wasn't there for some reason at the Carousel. I don't know where she was.

**RITCHIE:** I also noted in your records a little note about Carole Tyler, who was Bobby's secretary, and about her death and the bizarre birthday cake that the pages prepared for her. Could you tell that story?

**SCOTT:** Wasn't that terrible? I thought it was prophetic. Bobby had asked me to try to find a secretary for him. He had Margaret Tucker first. She was with us at the Democratic convention in '56, which Bobby attended in place of Mr. Johnston as Secretary to the Platform Committee. Mr. Johnston had served in '48 and '52, and then his wife was ill with a brain tumor. He declined to go and named Bobby, and Bobby did that job and I went along and did the same job I had done at the other conventions. Anyway, Margaret Tucker had been with Bobby, and she was there too. She served at the convention in Chicago in '56. I don't know what the trouble was. For some reason he decided to let Margaret go.

But he let Margaret go, and then he was asking me to try to find somebody. One of the things that I did unofficially was to keep a file of people who would be interested in making a change, with their qualifications and so on, and sometimes I was able to help some of the Senators. They'd call upon me to have more staff suggested when they were trying to get vacancies filled, and I was able to help people. So Bobby wanted me to try to find somebody in my file. Mr. Johnston said no, he didn't want me to do that. He didn't want me to suggest anyone. For some reason he didn't want me to do that. So then Bobby hired Carole.

He called one time and said he wanted me to meet Carole, because we would be working closely together and he thought I could help her. That's what I did when he hired Margaret Tucker. I was telling her a lot of things so that she would find it easier, all the different duties of the secretary to the Secretary of the Majority. I remember when I told Margaret she told me she went home and recited it all to her husband, so she felt that she had learned everything. But anyway she was gone so then he had me meet Carole. Carole was always very nice, and very cooperative, she really was, she was a nice girl. Then she started going down to the Carousel when they had that place down there. I never heard anything to confirm it, but they were thinking there might have been a relationship between Bobby and Carole, but I don't think so. When Bobby got into this trouble, she testified on his behalf. I remember that was in *Life Magazine*.

Then she was down there one weekend, and Joe Stewart is the one who told me about it. Joe was down there at the time. Joe and I were at the White House at a reception, and I remember so well Joe was telling me how he was there and he saw the crash. Evidently, from what Joe said, a fellow who had been staying at the hotel—a bunch of them had gotten together the night before, I don't know if Bobby was there or not, but Carole was—and this fellow wanted to give somebody a ride in his plane, and Carole said she would go. I think she was the only one who said she would go. This is what Joe told me. The next day he took her in the plane, and Joe said he watched the plane crash. He said the pilot started

doing all these different stunts and tricks with the plane, and all of a sudden it crashed.

Going back to the birthday party, I don't exactly know the time element, but I don't think it was too long before that, and I remember hearing about that. She evidently was one of these people who said, "I don't want any more birthdays, I'm getting too old," You know, some girls kid about things like that. But the page boys who worked very closely with the Secretary of the Majority evidently decided it would be kind of fun to get her a birthday cake. She had left for the day, and the story was they called her at home, and she had left early and I guess she felt so bad the kids had gone to all this trouble that she came back to the office for the birthday celebration. It turned out to be a cake with black icing—if you can imagine—with a tombstone on it, because she said, "I don't want any more birthdays." I wasn't there to hear it, but it must have been something along that line for the pages to carry it that far. That was kind of morbid, when you think about it. She was only about twenty-six, or someplace still in her twenties. So that's the story on Carole, but as far as my relationship with her, I tried to be of help because that's the job. And she was always very cooperative all during that time.

**RITCHIE:** I get the sense that the Senate staff was so small that it was almost like a family.

**SCOTT:** It was like a family, yes.

**RITCHIE:** Baker married somebody on the staff . . .

**SCOTT:** On the Policy Committee, Dottie.

**RITCHIE:** And there were other instances where staff people married other staff members. Everybody sort of knew each other personally as well as professionally. It must have been very difficult, then, when he got into so much trouble, as if it happened to a member of the family.

**SCOTT:** That's right, and Carole had to testify. There was a girl, Trudy, I think she worked for Small Business. I can't remember her name but her husband had been Bobby's law partner. The name was something like Novack, but I don't know if that's it. Her husband had died in their garage, he had been asphyxiated in the garage, and all this came out about Bobby. People felt it was suicide, and they felt it was possibly because of his association with Bobby, and Bobby being in this trouble, that he had committed suicide. I knew Trudy socially, through Mr. Biffle and Betty Darling, and she had to testify about it. She said that it was just an accident. But I don't know, people felt that her husband, being his partner, had some of the investments; and they tried to tie it together. It was all very strange, all at the same time.

**RITCHIE:** It got to the stage where almost anybody who had anything to do with him was suspect.

**SCOTT:** That's right, exactly. That's absolutely right—so much so that when he left, Joe Stewart was in the cloakroom, and Senator Mansfield put an order out—he was Majority Leader then—that nobody could talk even to any of the pages, or to the Secretary of the Majority, or the top person, until they would identify themselves. Senator Mansfield was trying to cut any contact, and some of the pages were fired, some of the pages who worked with Bobby. I don't remember any of the names or details. Joe Stewart was the only one who was kept on. I think Joe then went over to the Appropriations Committee after that. But Senator Mansfield was trying to be sure not to have anything at all about that.

**RITCHIE:** What was the story you said about Baker's leaving?

**SCOTT:** He was supposed to appear before the Democratic Conference, and I think he didn't. He resigned instead because he knew they were going to be calling for his resignation. It was an awfully sad time, because I had known him from the time he was a page, and a lot of his good friends, and we had been on trips together, and we all felt very bad. There was a fellow named Wayne Bromley, who was a good friend of Bobby's, and he turned around and testified against him. We, of course, had known Wayne Bromley slightly. I think a lot of Bobby's friends just felt so bad. We didn't know the ins and outs of it, but possibly that he was—not exactly covering for anybody else—but he was the one who was

taking all the blame, and the fact that Wayne Bromley turned around and testified against him.

When this happened, Bobby left and Frank was appointed. He was not elected at first. Frank was not elected when Bobby left. I was down at my cottage down at the Bay, and I remember I disconnected the phone down there because it was supposed to be a weekend place, and no phone calls. My Dad and I would go down there; and we used to have friends down, just to be away from things. Anyway, I heard this on the radio or television or something when I was down there and I just couldn't believe it.

**RITCHIE:** That Bobby Baker had resigned?

**SCOTT:** That Bobby had gone and that Frank had been appointed. I went to the hotel, because I had cut my telephone off, and called Mr. Johnston. Poor Mr. Johnston was just nearly sick, because Bobby had been his protege, just kind of like a son. He told me, "Well, Miss Scott," (he and Mrs. Johnston used to have tickets for the shows at the Kennedy Center) he said, "I just got sick. I just literally got sick to my stomach when I heard the news." He said, "I got Wanda (his wife) to call Christine." She was one of my assistants, and they went to the show that night because he couldn't even stand to go. He was just sick about the whole thing. Then I said to him, "Well, Mr. Johnston, Frank has not been elected. He was appointed." This went on, I don't remember exactly, for about a month before Frank was actually

elected. But he was appointed real quickly by Senator Mansfield to have the work go on until he was elected by the Democratic Conference. But this was a sad time, because Bobby had worked so hard.

Sam Shaffer, who was head of the Washington bureau of *Newsweek* magazine told me he was directed to write an article about Bobby, and he refused because he thought so much of him.

Then there was another little thing after that—as long as we're on Bobby—that was told to me, I was not there, it was just told to me, it was at Duke Zeibert's. This was after Bobby got out of jail. And by the way, last summer when I was here, I went over to see Joe Stewart, and Joe told me that he had just gotten a call that Bobby and Dottie are back again. Isn't that interesting? I thought that was interesting, because they had been separated and she had been out in California. When he wrote that book I think there was somebody else that he was going with. I was real surprised last summer when Joe said that Bobby called and invited him out to dinner, and he and Dottie are back again; and they have a house here in Northwest Washington, and they also have a place in Florida. I'm glad that's the end of that story!

**RITCHIE:** You mentioned at one point that Baker used to mimic Johnson.

**SCOTT:** He did.

**RITCHIE:** Did you ever see him do that?

**SCOTT:** I'm trying to remember if I actually saw it. I guess I did, because he'd stand up there, on the floor of the Senate, kind of like LBJ. I was just trying to remember if there was something else.

**RITCHIE:** You mentioned in your notes that when Baker was leaving, Lyndon Johnson came in and spent two hours with Felton Johnston.

**SCOTT:** Oh, yes. This was about three days before the assassination, and LBJ was Vice President. He came to see Mr. Johnston. I'll never forget, because we all felt so bad about Bobby. He was in there for a couple of hours talking to Mr. Johnston, and when he left Mr. Johnston called me, because he used to confide in me a lot of different things. He said, "Oh, Miss Scott, I'm so sorry for the Vice President." He said that he had been ordered by Abe Fortas, who was Bobby's lawyer—you remember former Justice Fortas of the Supreme Court—he had been ordered not to contact Bobby in any way, not to have anything to do with him at all. I think that LBJ felt bad that he wasn't even able to at least tell him that he was thinking of him or something. This must have been kind of a sad conversation, because he said that he felt bad that he couldn't do a thing to help him, and there he was Vice President. And I think it was within three days, there he was

President. LBJ was so sentimental and appreciative of everything, and of people whom he would work with.

LBJ would go from one thing to the other, in connection with his emotions. One time he got mad at Bobby and he said that he was going to fire him and send him over to the House side. [laughs] And, of course, after that they were all made up. But LBJ was very warm like that. But I remember that discussion, and Mr. Johnston felt bad about it. We all did, we all felt bad, but we had no understanding, we didn't know about all the different things. There was something about some kind of cigarette company, they had machines or something.

**RITCHIE:** Vending machines.

**SCOTT:** Vending machines, that's the word. He had been in that rather heavily financially, I guess. Then of course I did know about the Carousel, because I was there for the opening, and LBJ and Lady Bird were there.

**RITCHIE:** Did it seem unusual to the staff that here was a staff member who was engaging in all these outside business activities?

**SCOTT:** Yes. And as I said, Wayne Bromley I guess knew so much more about it than any of us, and I guess that he felt that his conscience made him testify.

Oh, I know what it was that I wanted to mention to you. Frank had a good friend of his who worked with the paraplegics to help them, Jack Guy; and Frank got interested in that program. Jack and Frank, and Jamie, Frank's son, were at Duke Zeibert's. Jack told me about this. He said that this was right after Bobby was released from jail, and Bobby came over to Frank—they were sitting at another table—and he came over to their table, or their booth, whatever it was, and he said in a very loud voice, "There's Frank Valeo, he took my job." Jamie got all incensed, and Frank very wisely kept his cool. Jack said that Frank's face got all white, and he was wondering if he was going to say something. He said evidently—and of course this figures—evidently Bobby wanted to have people at Duke Zeibert's, who are usually pretty well-known people, hear this, because it might help the sale of the book he had written. At least this is what Jack said. And Frank never said a word, he never answered him, he never acknowledged it. But this is what happened afterwards.

Of course, remember in the book he said they were going to be out to get him, and that one of [Jimmy] Hoffa's men protected him from being killed in jail. But it was kind of a sad story about Bobby.

**RITCHIE:** I've heard that after Johnson became Vice President, and wasn't around all the time for Baker, that Robert Kerr was sort of Baker's mentor.

**SCOTT:** Well, I heard one time that there had been some new evidence established, and that they might go ahead and try to retry Bobby and have him forgiven. This was based on the fact that he had said that Senator Kerr had given him a lot of this money that evidently was in question. Of course, Senator Kerr had died. I don't know how far they went with what they called the new evidence, to see if they could have another trial, and have the whole thing reversed. This was what I heard about Senator Kerr. He was a great person, by the way, I thought. [laughs]

**RITCHIE:** I wanted to know your impression of Senator Kerr.

**SCOTT:** Oh, I thought he was a doll! [laughs] He was great, yes indeed. One of the things about him I'll never forget. Years later I had gone to the Kentucky Derby with Betty Kraus, but one time Christine was going to the Kentucky Derby—she was one of my assistants—and a lot of the Senators were coming into Christine, because they couldn't go to the Derby, and they were saying: "Will you make these bets?" Poor Christine, all these bets to make for all the Senators! And Senator Kerr's horse was in the race, so a lot of them were betting on Senator Kerr's horse, including me. This was a long time ago. There was a jockey named Hardtack. He was a jockey who was very popular. I remember I looked at the whole line up and I wanted to send my bet, too, with Christine; and I saw the name "Hardtack" and all of a sudden all these lights came on. I should have bet on that one! And I didn't, I thought, "No,

I'll bet on Senator Kerr's horse." Well the end result was Senator Kerr's horse lost and Hardtack, the jockey—his horse won! [laughs] Isn't that funny? But Christine took all those bets, and a lot of them were on Senator Kerr's horse.

One of the things I didn't mention yesterday was that, when Senator Mansfield came in as Majority Leader, he insisted, and he told Mr. Johnston this, he insisted that Bobby still keep that job—this was before the trouble happened—he insisted that Bobby would stay as Secretary of the Majority. Somewhere in my notes I have a statement by Senator Mansfield announcing that Bobby had resigned and praising his work, which goes along with what he said to Mr. Johnston.

**RITCHIE:** When you say that he insisted that Baker stay, were there some people who thought that Baker would leave at that stage, when Johnson became Vice President?

**SCOTT:** I imagine. And Senator Mansfield felt so strongly about it. I know this is true because Mr. Johnston wouldn't make up anything, particularly to me, because it was confidential. He said that Senator Mansfield said that unless Bobby stayed he wouldn't be interested in the leadership. He wanted to be sure and keep Bobby. I thought that was quite a tribute to Bobby.

**RITCHIE:** That's interesting. Do you think that was because Baker was doing so much that Senator Mansfield didn't want to have to do all that himself?

**SCOTT:** I don't know.

**RITCHIE:** Or that he was just so good at his job.

**SCOTT:** Maybe that was it. But I know at that time Mr. Johnston was kind of impressed with that. I think Senator Mansfield was felt to be a little on the cold side. I remember one time, Mr. Johnston went to Senator Mansfield when he was Leader and he asked him to try to get some more room for the Disbursing Office. We had a terrible bind there in the Disbursing Office room. He talked to him about it. Of course, it would have been under the Rules Committee, but the Majority Leader would be able to request it. He came back to me and he said that he had said to Senator Mansfield, "I want to ask you about trying to get more room for the Senate Disbursing Office." So Mansfield was quiet for a minute and he turned around and he said, "You asked me." And that was it! [laughs] So Mansfield was kind of cold.

**RITCHIE:** Could you talk a little about Mike Mansfield and compare him maybe a little to Lyndon Johnson?

**SCOTT:** Oh, yes. Frank and I used to have conversations and conversations. He was a Mansfield man and I was an LBJ girl! [laughs] But Frank used to come down to the cottage, and there were a lot of social things that we did, and we had a continuing conversation—he could tell you this too—about the difference between Senator Mansfield and LBJ in the way that they were Leaders. Of course, I had seen LBJ just about every day. I mean, a day that he wasn't in our office was a dull day, like today with the rain. But we worked very, very closely with him. You could see the way he did things, and you could kind of help him do them. I mean, you just got inside his feelings, because we worked so closely. So Frank and I would have these great big discussions about the difference. He liked Senator Mansfield's way of being a Leader and not trying to get the Senators so coerced and talk them into things, and let them go their own way. He wanted them to be more independent, (that's the Democratic Senators), in their voting and everything else. He wanted them to be more independent and make up their own minds, whereas LBJ was always counting who was going to vote. That's one of the things that Bobby did a lot for him, too. He would be counting which Senators he could rely on for votes, and this was part of getting the legislation through, like LBJ did. He passed the first civil rights bill in sixty years. So this is part of the difference.

By the way, can I put in there—this is something entirely different—about the civil rights bill. We used to get, I guess the Secretary of the Senate's office still does, all the mail that

would just come to the Senate, not to a particular senator but to the Senate. And right after the civil rights bill was passed, I received a letter that came addressed just to the Senate, and it had a rock in it. Somebody was throwing a rock at the Senate because of the civil rights bill. Isn't that something?

There was another thing about the mail, this was about Ted Kennedy and Mary Jo Kopechni. After she was killed, after all that came about, in the Secretary's office about once a month, or once every six weeks, I would get a card. It would not be addressed to Senator Kennedy, it would be addressed to the United States Senate, that's why it came to me. It was always in green ink, and it was from the little town where Mary Jo was buried, and it would say: "Impeach Ted Kennedy," signed "Mary Jo." Isn't that spooky? Somebody sent that to the Senate and I would get it all the time, over and over and over again.

But to get back to Senator Mansfield and Senator Johnson, their ways of doing things were so entirely different. You remember LBJ used to press the flesh [laughs], and was so persuasive. And Senator Mansfield, as I say, the answer he gave Mr. Johnston showed how cold he could be. Frank at one time said he was going to write his memoirs and he was going to call it "Let One Hundred Flowers Bloom." The hundred flowers were the Senators, and this was Senator Mansfield's idea of letting them do their own individual thing, let one hundred flowers bloom. I don't know if that's going to be the title of his book or not. I tried to tell Frank that I thought rather than his writing a book from Senator

Mansfield's point of view, he ought to write it from his own. I said, "Don't write it like it would be all from him, give your impressions of what you have done." I know he was working on his book the year before last when I saw him. I had a little luncheon and Beth and he were there. We were having dessert and he was saying that he was working on his book then. But I was trying to get him to do it from his point of view, rather than being just a man from Senator Mansfield.

Of course, I'm sure everybody knows he wrote all those speeches for Senator Mansfield. That was something they tried to keep secret, but I remember how Senator [Claiborne] Pell came flying in the office one time after Senator Mansfield just made this very important speech, and he came in to congratulate Frank for writing the speech. [laughs] So I guess they knew about it. Senator Mansfield had Frank do a lot of his writing. And then I did some too. This is kind of off the subject, but I did a speech for Mrs. Mansfield. There was a Foreign Service wives course being given at the State Department for Foreign Service wives. It had a lot to do with our image abroad. Mrs. Mansfield was requested to address the Foreign Service wives, and Frank had me write the speech, because it would be from a woman's point of view. Then I did some other work like that. Frank was very creative, and he used to say that he brought that out in me, because I did a lot of that, too.

**RITCHIE:** Did Mansfield come to the office as often as Johnson had before?

**SCOTT:** Oh, no, not at all.

**RITCHIE:** So you didn't see as much of him.

**SCOTT:** No, I knew his staff. When I first met Senator Mansfield, gee that goes back a long time, back when Mr. Johnston was Secretary for the Majority and [Dwight] Eisenhower was returning from a trip and for some reason they wanted a group to go out there and meet his plane. I think it was on a Saturday, and Mr. Johnston wanted me to attend in his place. It was Senator Mansfield, and Senator [Joseph] O'Mahoney, I think he was from Wyoming. It was the three of us, and that's the first time I really got to meet Senator Mansfield personally, when we went out to welcome Eisenhower. I have pictures that Senator Mansfield autographed for me. I mean, he was very nice to me and very appreciative.

**RITCHIE:** What was he like in a small group like that? I think of him as such a taciturn man. Did he ever break down and chat with people?

**SCOTT:** Yes, he did. He was more friendly. He always reminded me of a funeral director whenever he made speeches—either

that or a lecturer, or a school teacher—like "you do this and this and this and this." You know what I mean? It was the way that he would give his speeches, like he was teaching you something and you'd better listen. But he was friendly, yes.

The first trip that he made to China, after Nixon opened China, Frank went with him. Salpie, his administrative assistant in his Leader's office, the Senate physician, and Senator [Hugh] Scott of Pennsylvania, the Minority Leader—they had a group of about seven people, and they all went to China. By the way, Frank got very ill while they were in China, and some of the others had to go on from there and he had to stay back. He said it was awful, the hotel was cold and there was a light bulb hanging down. He said he thought he was going to die in this cold hotel room in China.

But getting back to Senator Mansfield, when he came back from that trip, Salpie, his administrative assistant in the Leader's office, had a little presentation of pictures that they had taken on the trip. They had Senator Scott and his wife, and Frank, and some of the others, and I was included. She had lined up seats in the Leader's office, and she had a lot of different things like Cokes and everything, and had them labeled as Chinese drinks. She showed slides, which I thought were very interesting. It was nice of Senator Mansfield to do it. They had slides of acupuncture, which was new at that time, and the Senate physician had been making a little study of that, before it came to this country.

Senator Mansfield was very friendly in that way, when we went around to that. He was always very friendly to me.

Since I retired, I had a friend out in Palm Springs whose daughter was graduating from college and she was going to Japan. This was when he was ambassador to Japan. This is a little bit off the subject, but she was going to Japan with a group from her college who were doing a thesis on the Japanese economy. She told me about that, and I said, "Well, would you like to go to the ambassador's office, and maybe meet him and he could be of help." Of course, she got all excited. I gave her a letter, and she went to the embassy. I had been there six months before on a trip. It turned out of all things the day that she went to the embassy, former President [Jimmy] Carter arrived in Tokyo. So of course Mansfield was tied up with him. So she wasn't able to meet him, but his secretary helped her with a lot of research in connection with her thesis. Then to my surprise I received a lovely letter from Senator Mansfield saying that he was so sorry that he couldn't meet my friend, and that he did have his secretary help her with her thesis. I had said in the letter that she was supposed to present to him that I had been in Tokyo not long before that, and I had called because I wanted to go over and see him, and he had been out in the country. He had been traveling the whole week that I was in Tokyo. So in his letter he said that he was sorry he had missed me and he said that "Any other time you come be sure and call." So he was very friendly in that way.

I think one time when he was there that Frank and Jamie had lunch with him in Tokyo, and he was still very friendly. Although back when Frank was defeated—I'll never forget this, this was a sentimental thing—Senator Mansfield was down in Florida. Of course, he had left the Senate. And he never called, and he never wrote. Every day that went by I just couldn't believe that it would go by without hearing from him, of all people, because Frank had been like a good right arm to him all those years. He had worked very hard, and had been on three trips to China with him. On the first trip Frank had talked a little in Chinese, and then on the second trip Frank made two speeches in Chinese during Senator Mansfield's visit there. He had studied Mandarin Chinese at the State Department—he'd go there before he'd come to the office—and he was very studious about it, all this to help Senator Mansfield on his trips as Majority Leader. Anyway, every day that went by I couldn't believe it. I kept saying to Frank, "I just can't believe that Senator Mansfield wouldn't call and say he was sorry to hear it." And I'm sure he heard it right away.

Then I kind of wondered if Frank might want to go into the embassy as First Secretary. I thought, and I think he did too, that Senator Mansfield might appoint him as First Secretary, or request an ambassadorship, because Frank had had all this experience with him, spoke five languages, and had many embassy contacts. He used to take me sometimes to some of the embassy receptions. I think he was disappointed that Ambassador Mansfield didn't have him along as First Secretary.

**RITCHIE:** Do you think Mansfield didn't call because he was embarrassed about what happened?

**SCOTT:** I don't know why. I just can't *imagine* why. I mean, if anybody who worked for you all that time, when you'd hear that he had been fired—I just couldn't believe it. I remember every day I'd go into Frank. "Another day and he hasn't called!" I was so mad. [laughs] I was probably madder than he was. And then I heard from Ed Cooper, Vice President of the Motion Picture Association when Jack Valenti was President. Ed Cooper used to have different openings of the movies down there at the Motion Picture Association. I used to go to some of those. Ed had been back with the Democratic Policy Committee, and I had known him from the time I worked for Mr. Johnston as Secretary for the Majority, all those years. Sometimes he would want to invite some of the Senators to the openings of these movies. I'd get the information, I would deliver the invitations and so on. Anyway I went to several of them. One of them I went to right after all this happened, and Ed told me—I think I had lunch with him the next day—and he said there had been a reception that he had had when Senator Mansfield left, to kind of wish him well on his way—he had him as guest of honor. They have a very elaborate buffet down at the Motion Picture Association, then they had a private little theater there, and they used to show different movies. Ed I guess knew Frank slightly, I don't know if they knew each other very well, but he said to Senator Mansfield, "Senator, are you going to

take Mr. Valeo along as First Secretary or anything at the embassy?" And he said Senator Mansfield shrugged his shoulders, and that was it. I wouldn't want to hurt Frank's feelings, but this shows that Senator Mansfield didn't do anything about helping Frank, even though he was going to be the ambassador and he could have had him along, or could have suggested an ambassadorship to somewhere else. I think that Frank was hurt. That's a kind of a sad commentary. I'll never forget that set of circumstances and the fact that every day would go by without him calling. I just couldn't believe it. And yet he was cordial to him afterwards, when he visited him in Japan.

**RITCHIE:** I was curious, when you said that you and Frank used to debate over the merits of the two Leaders.

**SCOTT:** Yes, that was just personal. [laughs]

**RITCHIE:** Did you ever hear, or get the sense that the other Democratic Senators missed Johnson as Majority Leader, and wished that Mansfield was more like him?

**SCOTT:** I would think so. I never heard them say that. One thing that's a little bit different about LBJ, which was something that he did wrong, which I guess the Democratic Senators might have resented—after he was elected Vice President he attended the first Democratic Conference, which had never been done by a Vice

President before. He came to that, and I think that the Senators didn't like that, because after all he was the Vice President—he was in the executive branch then, and he shouldn't have come to the Democratic Conference. I think he realized that. And Mr. Johnston at the time was telling me about it, and he said that was a mistake, he shouldn't have done that. That's the only thing I would know about the reaction of the Democratic Senators after LBJ was Vice President and no longer Leader.

**RITCHIE:** How would you say the relationship was between Felton Johnston and Mike Mansfield? Was it as close as the relationship with Lyndon Johnson?

**SCOTT:** No. I think that it was shown by his reaction when Mr. Johnston tried to get more space for the Disbursing Office. I mean, that was about the coldest answer you could think of: "You asked me." Mr. Johnston never said anything about them not getting along, but I thought that was indicative. I guess that's one of the reasons why he felt maybe he should retire. He decided to retire, he had had all those years, and he had this big party that I told you about. I think at that party it was said he had been there thirty-five years. He had also had war service after he was Congressional liaison from the State Department. I think that's in that speech that Senator [Stephen] Young of Ohio gave about him. But I feel that's one of the reasons why he decided to retire.

Mr. Frazier then was going to be elected to succeed him for nine months. When Mr. Frazier was Secretary of the Senate, some of the Senators wanted him to stay—before the actual time, before he was only put in for the nine months. They wanted him to really run, because it was an election, rather than have it go to Frank. I had known him for so many years, and I said, "If you want me to I'll be glad on my own time to type a lot of letters for you." That's the way to campaign! [laughs] You have to write letters to Senators to ask for their vote. He said, "No, no. I think I'll just do it." Although he didn't mention it, I think he felt he would be a bridge between Mr. Johnston and Frank, that he would be the person in between, and just a holding operation. Although when he got into some of the things he started getting interested, when he got into some of the phases of the work. Maybe he felt he should have tried to run, but he didn't.

**RITCHIE:** When Emery Frazier was still Secretary he brought Darrell St. Claire in to take his old position as Chief Clerk, and then Frank made him the Assistant Secretary.

**SCOTT:** Frank changed his title.

**RITCHIE:** The title, but it was Frazier who actually appointed him to that position. And then he moved into the office. I remember when I first came to work for the Senate, when you walked into the Secretary's office, Darrell was. . .

**SCOTT:** Right there in the same location Emery had been in for thirty-six years.

**RITCHIE:** Right straight in the middle down there. How did it change the Secretary's office when the Chief Clerk moved inside and became the Assistant Secretary?

**SCOTT:** He didn't physically move "inside." He worked at Emery's desk. I don't think it changed anything, except it just gave Darrell a little bit more prestige. He did exactly the same work. The Chief Clerk's job remained about the same. The desk was in the same place. He was kind of like the administrative head of the different fellows, the Enrolling Clerk, and the Printing Clerk, and all that in the outer office. They made whatever they wanted to make of it. For instance, when Mr. Johnston became Secretary of the Senate, Emery Frazier had been Chief Clerk, and Emery told me that under Mark Trice, when he was Secretary of the Senate, Dorothy Burns was in my job. She had been there I don't know how many years, but Emery told me that she didn't feel that she knew enough to be able to make decisions and do things, and she asked his help. So he said that Dorothy Burns had asked him to please take note of different things, and bear a lot of the policy decisions in the running of our other offices. So I think when Emery was Chief Clerk under Mr. Trice, when *he* was Secretary of the Senate, he did a lot more than when Mr. Johnston came in. That sounds like I'm trying to talk about myself, but when Mr. Johnston came in, somehow

Mr. Johnston took back a lot of the work. I don't know what Mr. Trice did, but Mr. Johnston made all policy decisions. I had had ten years under him, and he gave me authority over the messengers, and authority to oversee some of the immediate operations. I did some of the things which Mr. Frazier had done when Dorothy Burns was there. So that's the difference about the Chief Clerk.

**RITCHIE:** So who was the Secretary also defined what the job of the Chief Clerk was?

**SCOTT:** I think so.

**RITCHIE:** I think of Emery Frazier as someone who stood up in the chamber and read the roll calls.

**SCOTT:** That's right.

**RITCHIE:** He had the voice for it, and he liked to do that sort of thing.

**SCOTT:** He did that for Democratic conventions for years, and I was with him. We used to have dinner at two o'clock in the morning after the convention sessions in Philadelphia. He would read the states for the roll-call votes. And when he retired, he had a luncheon given for him that we attended, and for some reason he had a very close affinity with the Coast Guard. I don't know

the details, but at the luncheon the Coast Guard presented him with a sword, and this was on his retirement from the Senate. Oh, he put great store in that. He was really thrilled about that. Of course, I knew him so well when his wife passed on. She had been up in New York and he got the news. Bob Brenkworth and Dottie McCarty and I went out to his house to sympathize. He got all these lovely letters, and then Rose Ann, who was my second girl (I had Christine and Rose Ann as my assistants then)—Rose Ann was asked by him, and Mr. Johnston allowed it, to go out to his house and answer some of these letters when his wife died. He was very sentimental. Then when he became Secretary of the Senate, and I had called him "Emery" all these years, all of a sudden he was my boss. I couldn't call him "Mr. Frazier," so I used to write him notes: "Mr. Secretary." [laughs] And I did that later on with Frank too. I still refer to Mr. Johnston as "Mr. Johnston," but somehow "Emery" was "Emery." Like I was Scottie. Mr. Johnston always called me "Miss Scott" all the years I worked for him. He called my friends by their first names but not me. One time he told someone to "call Scottie," and I couldn't believe it.

One time when Mr. Johnston was resting in the back room, LBJ was standing there by our fireplace. We had the beautiful mirror with the gold and everything over the fireplace. And Emery was in there working with Rose Ann who was my number three girl. And he turned around, and he said to Senator Johnson, "Senator, I'm always here in case you want anything." I thought it was rather pointed. And LBJ turned around to me and gave me a great, big wink! I

thought that was so nice because it seemed like Emery was trying to butter him up a little bit, which was unsolicited. And LBJ must have seen that I looked surprised. I was there at my desk facing him, and he turned around and winked at me. [laughs] Without any words.

**RITCHIE:** Frazier had almost a theatrical voice, and Darrell St. Claire was a mumbler.

**SCOTT:** Yes, he was, very much so.

**RITCHIE:** I can't imagine him standing up reading the roll. That wasn't really his strength.

**SCOTT:** Yes. Well, when he was Chief Clerk, he did everything that he was told. I don't know what other phases of the work that he got into. He and Frank had a great rapport, too. We used to go for Secretaries' Day, sometimes Frank would take Flossie—she took Christine's place when Christine died—and Frank and Darrell and Flossie and I would go to lunch for Secretaries' Day and things like that. Then Frank I think felt that Darrell would like to be Assistant Secretary of the Senate, and he had the Senate pass a resolution. Frank used to have a lot of dinner parties, and he had a party to honor Darrell, I've got pictures of him presenting Darrell with a framed resolution. Then one time for his birthday, Darrell wrote this big long greeting—he was a clever

writer. We had a real good relationship, all of us. Darrell was the one who first showed me how to get on the subway, after I retired. He used to have Frank and me to lunch downtown when I came back from Palm Springs, and he showed me how to use the subway. Darrell and his wife were good friends.

Back when the Magna Carta came, which is another thing I want to get into some time, I was invited to the main function that they had, the formal dinner, and then Darrell and his wife and Flossie and I, the four of us went together. So Darrell and his wife were good friends.

I remember one time when Frank was in China with Senator Mansfield, and Darrell worked on the IPU—Inter-Parliamentary Union—and Bill Ridgely did this, too. One time I was in Paris, Betty Kraus and I, and Frank was there, and he took me to lunch. He wanted to have dinner, we were talking about it with Jim Callaway, from the State Department, but Senator Mansfield got him tied up, but Darrell was there then. I'm just trying to think about the different contacts I had with Darrell. The Inter-Parliamentary Union was another phase of his work, and I think that was something that he did which Emery never did. I don't ever recall Emery as Chief Clerk doing anything on the Inter-Parliamentary Union. I know that Darrell did.

**RITCHIE:** I think that Darrell brought that with him from the Foreign Relations Committee.

**SCOTT:** He probably did, yes. As I say, this one time Frank was in China, and Darrell was on an Inter-Parliamentary Union trip, so a messenger from the White House on one New Year's Eve—it was something about the end of the year that the White House had to get a message back to the Senate—and the messenger called me at the office and asked me if I would be home. It wouldn't be ready until that night, so I had to wait on New Year's Eve for a White House messenger! He came out to my condo in Silver Spring, and he gave me the message from the White House, because Frank wasn't there and Darrell wasn't there. So I received it. And I remember Darrell's wife had said something about it, too. I guess they had tried to get ahold of him. But I was glad I was there to officially receive it.

Along that line, when Frank was away he couldn't sign anything, and then when Darrell was away it was kind of bad in connection with signing bills and getting them to the White House. It was a hold up. And I remember at one point Frank wanted to have Bob Brenkworth [the Financial Clerk] empowered to do this, if they both had to be away—and Bob refused. He said he knew nothing about legislation, he knew about finances. He would not do anything about that. Then he wanted to have me. I can't remember the details, but finally he had [Harold] Bud Ast, the Senate Enrolling Clerk, to check everything. Bud wouldn't do anything about it alone, so the two of us would read everything; because it was important, if something was put in, a comma or something different, or the decimal point in the wrong place on an

appropriation bill, or something like that. So Bud Ast and I used to check everything out when they were away, if Frank and Darrell were both away.

**RITCHIE:** That was a big responsibility.

**SCOTT:** Well, it was. I'm trying to remember the details—all I remember is when Bob said absolutely "No." Bob was cut and dry, you know. [laughs] He was sort of like Senator Mansfield or Mr. Johnston. But I don't blame him, because he didn't get into legislation at all. I went with Frank and Bill Ridgely to one of the appropriations subcommittee hearings, and I knew a little bit about that part, in addition to the work under Mr. Johnston when he was Secretary of the Majority. When legislation was introduced, of course, we followed up all the time.

**End of Interview #2**

## THE DEMOCRATIC CONVENTIONS

### Interview #3

Wednesday, June 10, 1992

**RITCHIE:** We've been talking about the 1940s and '50s, but before we move too far into the '60s I wanted to go back and talk about some of those political conventions you went to. You went to the Democratic conventions in 1948, 1952, and 1956.

**SCOTT:** Yes.

**RITCHIE:** Could you start with the 1948 Democratic convention in 1948? It was a very dramatic one, and it was your first one. How was it that you went to the convention, and what were your responsibilities?

**SCOTT:** Mr. Johnston was appointed Secretary of the Platform Committee of the Democratic National Convention, and it was an appointment by the Democratic National Committee. He said he wanted me to come up maybe a couple of days after he got there. So he went up and the very night he got there he called up and said: "Help! [laughs] Come quickly, right away." He said it was a madhouse. "You have to hurry up and come." So I had to go several days before I expected to. I'll never forget, it was really something, they had a committee to assign rooms, and Mr. Biffle at

that time was sergeant at arms of the Democratic National Convention, also an appointment by the National Committee. They had allotted some of the rooms, and of course I arrived sooner than they expected me to, because Mr. Johnston had called up with the SOS. So they put me in a tiny, tiny little room, that was half as big as this. It was more like a closet, without a telephone, it was just horrible for one night. When I arrived I went to Mr. Biffle's office, the sergeant at arms' office at the Belvue-Stratford and everybody was out to lunch, nobody was there. I remember Henry Griffith, I think he was an AP reporter at that time, ran into me, and of course I had known a lot of the other newspaper men, and I didn't know what to do as far as checking in with anybody, because I didn't have a room yet, I didn't know just where to put my bags. So he took me to lunch, and that was my introduction to the first day. The next day I got a better room.

It was really, truly a madhouse. I wrote up—not as a member of the staff—when I went down to Miami in '72. In that article I compared a lot of the sights and sounds and feelings of the Democratic National Convention in '48, '52, and '56 with the one in '72 down in Miami Beach, because it was so different. I had a lot of descriptive material in the article. I was trying in that article—I'm skipping ahead a little—to contrast the one in Chicago in '68, where it was so awful and everybody was locked out and everything, but there is some descriptive material in that article, if you want to use that.

But we worked very, very hard. What we would do is have

national committee men and women on a platform drafting subcommittee. These were about fourteen people, and they were the ones who would interview all these different people from different organizations, witnesses that we scheduled, and get their ideas and suggestions for the platform. We would have two or three sessions a day. In Chicago, I remember we had three different sessions: morning, early afternoon, and into the evening. One time we had Eleanor Roosevelt testify. But after the drafting subcommittee would work up the wording of the actual platform that was going to be used and had to be adopted by the convention at the convention hall, we had to have a meeting of all the different committee men and women from each state to okay every word of it, before it was presented to the convention.

At that time we were meeting at another hotel and the press was very much on our trail trying to find us and find out what was going on. I'll never forget, it was Mr. Johnston, Secretary of the Platform Vommittee, W. H. McMains was assisting him, and we were working out of another hotel, and one time one of the newspapermen tried to follow them to find out which other hotel they were working at. So they went out one door and turned around and went around the block and came back in again. And there were articles in the Philadelphia paper saying that they didn't know where the drafting subcommittee was working.

We worked all hours, and then finally we had to get it all ready, because this was like a week before the convention and I think it was the third night of the convention that we had to get

everything ready and adopted and copies mimeographed and everything to go out to convention hall to present it. I remember that night Mr. and Mrs. Johnston were there, and we even got Mrs. Johnston to help put all the pages together [laughs], and another girl that I had was helping. It was really a rush. And I remember so well, I went back to my room to change, and I think I had something to eat in twenty minutes, and got out there and then we had sirens and a police escort to get us out to the convention hall in time. That was very exciting.

When we got out there, Senator Barkley was still speaking, so we got there in time to present the platform. Then when the platform was presented, it was so hot, it was terribly, terribly hot, and I remember Mr. Biffle, the sergeant at arms, had his office right there over the front of the rostrum. I was there for a while, and then Senator [Olin] Johnston of South Carolina asked me if I'd like to go out and take a ride because it was so hot in the hall. I went out and we took a ride, and we got back in time for the actual presentation of the platform, and then of course, Senator [Hubert] Humphrey, who was on our drafting subcommittee led the walkout of the Mississippi delegation because of the civil rights plank.

**RITCHIE:** Humphrey was in favor of the civil rights plank.

**SCOTT:** Yes.

**RITCHIE:** So he caused the walk-out.

**SCOTT:** He caused it, yes. He was on our drafting subcommittee, he was a member, and he was the one who caused the walk-out of the Mississippi delegation. It was all very dramatic. I guess it was the next night, when Truman came to accept the nomination, I remember they had a lot of white doves, and they let them free and they flew up to the rafters.

The whole city was convention. You'd come out the doorway of the hotel and you'd hear loud speakers all over the place. They had every word from the convention being broadcast on the radios, every place. The whole thing just permeated the atmosphere. It was convention, and that was it. They had some coverage by some of the television cameras, and we'd go from one hotel to another, back and forth, trying to keep the whole thing secret until every word was adopted. It was all very exciting, and I worked very, very hard, those crazy long hours, but it was very stimulating.

Then I remember the last day, after the convention was over, I was trying to get our trunks packed to get all our material back to Washington. Before the platform committee actually started its oral hearings, we kept getting loads and loads of letters and telegrams, because it all came to Mr. Johnston as Secretary of the Platform Committee. So there was an awful lot of work and correspondence, and all these things we had to put in the trunk and take back. I was downstairs in the hotel trying to get the trunk ready and trying to check out of the rooms and somebody came up to

me and wanted me to go and be on the radio then. They wanted to interview somebody who had been part of the convention proceedings. I would have loved to have done it, but I couldn't. I had to finish and get ready to go. So that was the Philadelphia convention.

**RITCHIE:** That was the first time you met Hubert Humphrey, because he was still mayor of Minneapolis.

**SCOTT:** Yes, and he was on the drafting committee.

**RITCHIE:** What did you think about Hubert Humphrey?

**SCOTT:** Oh, he had so much pep and everything. [laughs] Years later when he was in the Senate, and when he was Vice President, he would just kind of dance by my desk. He was always so full of life. But he was very negligent about attending fund-raising things. I went to different ones, and sometimes he wouldn't show up. I worked closely with some of the people in his office. But he was very cordial. I remember one time I was at the White House with someone else and he came over and was very friendly. He was such a nice person.

Another thing about him, this was not in connection with conventions, but when he was very ill. I think he was out in Scripps, or in Minnesota, but he was coming back after I think everyone realized his situation was terminal. We had a great big

huge party. I guess it was the Senate Staff Club that started it. They had a great big huge cardboard, about five feet wide by about four feet high, and it was a welcome back to Hubert Humphrey in the courtyard of the Old Senate Office Building, outside, to welcome him back to Washington after his physical treatment. Everybody was so excited to get to see him. I think he was very well loved by everybody, all the different staffs of Senators, and he didn't come that night. His sister came and she made a speech in his place. And it wasn't too long after that that he passed on. It was really sad.

**RITCHIE:** But in 1948 he wasn't that well liked.

**SCOTT:** No, no, before he came to the Senate.

**RITCHIE:** Because he was in a sense . . .

**SCOTT:** A rebel [laughs].

**RITCHIE:** Stirring up things at that meeting.

**SCOTT:** Stirring up was right! The whole convention in Philadelphia. And of course his wife Muriel was so nice. And you remember back down in Miami Beach in 1972, when they were so sad when he wasn't nominated down there. But he was quite a character and very loveable, and a hard, hard worker, and so sincere.

**RITCHIE:** Back in 1948 you were at the convention with all of this excitement going on, but did anybody think that Harry Truman had a chance?

**SCOTT:** No [laughs]. Oh, that was really something. Like I told you, I met him soon after I came to the Senate, and the impression I first got of him when I met him in Mr. Biffle's office, because he had been a haberdasher, I guess, his shoulders looked so nice and firm. That was the impression I got, he looked so firm, and he had a wonderful posture, he carried himself so well. I thought he was really his own man, and I admired him a lot.

**RITCHIE:** But at the convention, did you think, "Well, this was a lot of fun, but it really doesn't mean anything because he's not going to win."

**SCOTT:** Yes, I thought it was going to be [Thomas E.] Dewey. I remember Harold Beckley [superintendent of the Senate Press Gallery] was a good friend of mine and we both lived in Silver Spring, and we used to take turns driving, I had a carpool with him. That morning we drove in and I couldn't believe it, I was just so tickled and I kept laughing, and Beck kept saying to me, "What happened? What happened?" [laughs] It was really so exciting.

**RITCHIE:** I'm sure you must have been pleased when Alben Barkley got the Vice Presidential nomination, since you had known him as Democratic Leader.

**SCOTT:** Oh, yes, and you asked the other day about the title "Gold dust twins," after he came back as junior Senator from Kentucky. I checked something out in my files and he was the one who gave the name to himself and Senator George as the "gold dust twins." They would come into our office, our dining room, after a lot of the other luncheons had been held, the Policy Committee luncheons and other official luncheons. The two of them would come in like two little boys. He used to say, "Here come the gold dust twins again." He was very warm, and friendly, and lovable.

**RITCHIE:** When the convention was over in '48 and Truman and Barkley were the ticket, did Mr. Johnston have any role at all in the campaign?

**SCOTT:** Yes, he did. He was in charge of the Speakers' Bureau. I think it was a rather informal operation, but it was authorized by the Democratic National Committee. Mr. Johnston would get some of the Senators to go out and campaign. He didn't go himself and make speeches, but he worked very hard on the Speaker's Bureau.

**RITCHIE:** Did the Secretary for the Majority have any role in

campaign contributions in those days?

**SCOTT:** Let me see, I think possibly informally. We had the Democratic Senatorial Campaign Committee, and that was the committee that raised the campaign funds. I think possibly—I don't remember too much about who the members of the campaign committee were—but I think possibly they asked Mr. Johnston's help and he possibly talked to some of the Senators informally. But I do remember the Speakers' Bureau. One of the Senators, Senator [Carl] Hayden would refuse to go out speaking. He would never fly, he would never do anything like that.

Can I mention something else about Senator Hayden, which is completely off the subject [laughs]. He was such an interesting character. Sometimes we'd have these different luncheons for different groups, that I did all the ordering for with our waiters. One time we had a luncheon for the different newspapermen. I think Mr. Johnston was very smart in having these various groups, because we worked closely with them, and it was really face-to-face. One time we had this luncheon for some of these newspapermen, and Beck was there at my desk checking people in, those guests who had been invited. All of a sudden, Senator Hayden walked in. So Beck had a lot of nerve, and yet he was well-liked by the Senators, he could talk to them, he turned around to Senator Hayden and said, "Senator, you're not a newspaperman, you can't go in there." Senator Hayden smiled his cute little smile and turned right around and went out again. [laughs]

I don't remember which Senators did a lot of the speaking, but Mr. Johnston arranged some of their trips through the Speakers' Bureau.

**RITCHIE:** I guess by then Congress was out of session.

**SCOTT:** It was in the summertime.

**RITCHIE:** So that would give him time to devote to the campaign.

**SCOTT:** I'm trying to remember. Of course, the sessions were so crazy. We'd come back in the fall and stay. But I don't remember the exact dates. But I know it was in summertime when I was in Philadelphia with Mr. Biffle and Mr. Johnston, because I remember it was so hot that night when I went out from the hall.

**RITCHIE:** You mentioned Biffle and Johnston and yourself were there, but did many other Senate staff go to the conventions in those days?

**SCOTT:** Well, Betty Darling was Mr. Biffle's top girl, and her assistant Betty Kraus, the two of them went. I think Juliette, their number three girl went too, the three of those from Mr. Biffle's office. The second time I went to Chicago, Mr. Johnston didn't take the job because his wife had this brain tumor, and

Bobby Baker went in his place. Bobby brought Margaret Tucker at that time. I did the same kind of work with Bobby as I did with Mr. Johnston on the platform committee. I think there were some volunteers. It seems to me that one of the girls from one of the senator's offices in Philadelphia, when we were rushing around putting all those sheets together, and Mrs. Johnston was helping, I can't remember her name, but I think she was one of the Senators' office staff.

**RITCHIE:** I was wondering if you would see aides to Senators and other people that you recognized from Capitol Hill?

**SCOTT:** Oh, yes, a lot of them. Skipping a little bit, I think it was the '52 election when Senator Brien McMahon was a candidate for President. He was ill, and I think they were trying to honor him in this way. He had his headquarters telephones connected with his hospital room. John Lane who was his AA ran into me when I was leaving on the train and told me that he had just passed on. There were a lot of other Senators and staff, a lot of them brought their people along, so I did see everybody. Back in Philadelphia we'd have these late dinners after the sessions, at the Pen and Pencil Club. We'd get back real late and turn around and start all over the next morning. So when you were at the convention you went on nervous energy. And then when you came home you'd be exhausted. [laughs] Usually it lasted for two weeks, because it was a week before the actual convention getting

all the different witnesses and testimony. And the mail that we kept receiving, and the telegrams, all the time it was going on.

The difference was: back at the '48 and the '52 conventions, they had the people actually come and appear. I believe in the '56 convention it was changed. They had people go around through the months ahead of the convention to the different cities. They had some of the staff of the National Committee go around, the platform people, to go to their cities, instead of having everybody come to the convention city. But back in Philadelphia at the beginning, everybody came there.

**RITCHIE:** To the platform committee, because they all wanted to be heard.

**SCOTT:** Absolutely. I'm trying to remember when Mrs. Roosevelt testified. It may have been in '52, but she was very, very lovely, and I talked to her at length. She was so active in so many things, and very nice. Of course, the whole thing was so interesting. Let's see, it was Brooks Hayes, I think it was, from the House, a couple of them would come in and dictate and broadcast from some of our rooms in our offices, where a lot of typing was going on. They would say: "I am sitting here in the platform committee room of the National Convention" and so on and so forth. So the conventions were really very exciting times.

**RITCHIE:** It's startling to think that Senator [Strom]

Thurmond was one of those who led the walk-out of the Democratic convention in 1948 and he's still serving in the Senate today.

**SCOTT:** And he's a Republican now.

**RITCHIE:** He was a Democrat at that stage, as governor of South Carolina.

**SCOTT:** And he married a girl who was a graduate of Duke University, my cousin's daughter went there and knew the girl, slightly.

**RITCHIE:** Well, moving up to 1952, you went to Chicago to the convention. Was that any different?

**SCOTT:** No, the same thing. Mr. Johnston took me with him to do the same thing. As a matter of fact, I have a couple of letters from Speaker [John] McCormack, because he was Chairman of the Platform Committee. I think it was after the '56 convention at which he was Chairman of the Platform Committee, I went with Dottie McCarty up to Boston to visit her sister-in-law and we went to Mr. McCormack's office in the same building where Senator Jack Kennedy's office was. Mr. McCormack's office was so busy, he had everybody waiting. He came out and was very cordial and brought us into his inner office. Then we went to Senator Jack Kennedy's office in the same building in Boston, and it was as dead as a

doornail! The secretary was there and nothing was going on at all. Isn't that funny? That was before he was nominated and elected President. But there was nothing going on at all in his office, and here was Mr. McCormack's and everybody was there, it was a madhouse, so much so that I thought we'd never get a chance to see him. But he came right out and he was so nice. I remember there was a picture of him in his inner office, it was taken at the convention, having his hand out. They called him the "great arbiter," the fact that he was getting everybody to compromise and get together. Speaker McCormack, I admired him so much.

Incidentally, off the subject again, they had one of our Administrative Assistants meetings over in one of the rooms in the Old House Office Building, and they said they had a stereo meeting because there were two speakers, Rayburn and McCormack were both there in attendance. [laughs] But Speaker McCormack was just very appreciative. We got to know him real well through our work.

**RITCHIE:** So you continued with the platform committee and did pretty much the same thing in '52.

**SCOTT:** By then we knew more what to expect, but when he first went up there to Philadelphia I don't think he realized what he was getting into, because when he got on the phone that night he said, "Oh, Miss Scott, hurry up here!" [laughs]

**RITCHIE:** Was the atmosphere of the convention much different

in '52 than in '48?

**SCOTT:** Well, I think it was a little calmer. I shouldn't say this, because I'm from Philadelphia, but I think Chicago was a more sophisticated city. The convention hall was down at the stockyards, and every time we'd go down there you'd have to hold your nose when you went in the convention hall. [laughs] But it just didn't seem to be overall as much as Philadelphia, possibly because the stockyards were out a way and the convention hall was out of town. But it was still very exciting.

I told you about Senator Barkley walking from the train station to try to show how young he was. I remember after it was all over he made such a nice speech, out there at the convention, after he had been turned down by the labor leaders at that famous breakfast.

I think that in those days you felt that the Senators were really statesmen. And they looked like Senators. There was Senator Tom Connally from Texas, and Senator Barkley, and Senator [Clyde] Hoey, and Senator George, they were kind of older, more seasoned statesmen-type that you really felt suited the role of senator.

**RITCHIE:** They stood out in a crowd, in other words.

**SCOTT:** They stood out, yes.

**RITCHIE:** Were they more reserved? Maybe a little more difficult to approach?

**SCOTT:** I think maybe a little more dignified. I really do, I mean not that the younger Senators weren't on the ball, but somehow I think that they had been seasoned and they kind of made you feel that that was the United States Senate as you pictured it. A lot of the young Senators, for instance Senator [Joseph] Clark of Pennsylvania, when he first came in, as soon as he got here he wanted to change everything. He wanted to change all the rules and everything. And then the young Senators, he was one of them, weren't supposed to speak, they used to say, until they had been here a couple of years they weren't supposed to speak on the floor. That was an unwritten rule, not stated but practiced. But Senator Clark immediately wanted to change everything. That's what they used to say about Senator Humphrey, when he first came. He was supposed to keep quiet for a while but he didn't, he started talking right away. [laughs]

**RITCHIE:** I can't imagine Senator Humphrey keeping quiet.

**SCOTT:** No! But back in those days, that's the way they felt about Senators.

**RITCHIE:** Well, in 1956 you went not with Felton Johnston but with Bobby Baker.

**SCOTT:** Yes, with Bobby, Mr. Johnston turned it down.

**RITCHIE:** How different was that, working with Bobby Baker?

**SCOTT:** Oh, I think Bobby kind of turned things back to me, because he knew I knew the job. I remember one time, let's see, Stevenson was nominated at both those conventions, and [Estes] Kefauver was nominated for Vice President in 1956. I remember Bobby and I were in Mr. Biffle's office, which was right over the rostrum, right where everybody was, and Bobby was saying to me, "Oh, Miss Scott, if we had Senator Kennedy as Vice President we surely would win." Kefauver was going to be it, and I remember I saw him, he was trying to come up the steps at that time.

We were in Mr. Biffle's office over the rostrum in the convention hall and at one point Bobby, and I think it was Betty Kraus, and I were standing looking out at the convention. Someone inside the office called out "You're on television," so we all three turned our heads to look at the TV set inside the office. We saw our bodies with the heads turned around, on TV! Friends had told me they'd seen me on TV at some of the other conventions, in the halls and walking outside the headquarter hotels, but this was the first time I saw myself—with my head turned around.

One of the conventions, this may have been in Philadelphia, this is back-tracking, Governor G. Mennen Williams of Michigan was right in front of me on the platform, and he put his feet under the rungs of the chair and he tilted his chair and he went over

backwards. [laughs] Right in front of me. All kinds of crazy things were happening. Something was going on all the time. I wish I had kept a diary of the different conventions, because of the people, and the color, and the excitement, and everything.

**RITCHIE:** That's interesting that you say that Bobby Baker was for Kennedy for Vice President.

**SCOTT:** Yes, he was. Because I guess he realized then the feeling for him. Something else getting into Kennedy—this is another subject—but I remember when Bill Wannall was sergeant at arms, and it was the inauguration before Kennedy's. Kennedy was a senator, and he wanted to get out there in front of the ropes during the inaugural parade, and he wanted to wave to some of the governors as they were going by in the cars, and Bill Wannall made Senator Kennedy come in behind the ropes. I thought this was so funny, four years later he was the President. But inaugurations were another whole subject.

**RITCHIE:** Well, this introduces Jack Kennedy as a Senator. He came in 1952 and was there until 1960, and in 1956 he was a contender for the Vice Presidential nomination. What was your impression of Kennedy as a Senator?

**SCOTT:** Well, he was very, very quiet. He was not one of the members of the club, do you know what I mean? A lot of the

Senators would come in and out all of the time, particularly at night sessions, and you felt like you got to know them all. But he wasn't one of them. He would only come in very briefly when there were meetings, luncheon meetings. We had a head waiter and an assistant waiter, and I had to put in all the menus and orders for the luncheons, and I remember he used to have sent over from his office a hot lunch. Jackie used to prepare a hot lunch for him, and she'd put it in the kind of baby dish you'd have with the heated water underneath to keep it hot, in a basket! They used to send that over when Senator Kennedy had lunch in our office. Isn't that funny? And I remember one time I was trying to find out—Evelyn Lincoln was his secretary—and he was coming for another luncheon, and I always tried to get their preference when I put all the orders in. I remember I was asking Evelyn, and she just wouldn't even answer me about what he wanted. I don't know whether she couldn't get to him or what.

And then I remember after the 1960 conventions we had three of the nominees on the floor, that was when Nixon was Vice President, and Kennedy and Johnson were Senators. That was kind of exciting because a lot of people were lining up in the outer corridor to see the three nominees who were all going to be on the floor. At that time, we had a luncheon where we were going to have both Kennedy and Johnson, and of course every time we had the Democratic Policy Committee luncheons, or the committee chairmen luncheons or anything, Johnson was at the head of the table, because he was *it*. And everybody wondered when Kennedy came to the same luncheon as

Johnson what was going to happen [laughs], whether he was going to be bounced from his position at the head the table. You know what happened? Kennedy didn't come. [laughs] He didn't show up.

But that 1960 session after the conventions was interesting because everybody in Washington it seemed would come and line up. They'd have their lunches in paper bags, and they'd be out there in the hall waiting to go in the chamber for whatever it could be, five or ten or fifteen minutes, to watch three of the nominees in action on the Senate floor.

**RITCHIE:** Very dramatic. Well, back in '56, when Kennedy was running for the Vice Presidential nomination, did you think that this man ever had a chance of getting to be Vice President or President of the United States?

**SCOTT:** Well, no. Like I say, I didn't really know him as well. I didn't see as much of him, although I knew his staff pretty well. They said he was very, very cold. I knew through Ruth [Watt]—Ruth was the chief clerk of the Senate Investigating Subcommittee, when Bob Kennedy was chief counsel. She had to go up to Hyannisport, she and her husband Walter, for some meetings. I remember she said one time that both Bob and Jack were at breakfast, and that Jack was reading the paper, they were very rude, they were right there at the same table having breakfast but they wouldn't talk to them. On the other hand, Bob Kennedy was very, very friendly. This is getting away from conventions. But

the first time that I had met him, Ruth's subcommittee used to have Christmas parties, at which my headwaiter, Ellsworth Dozier, used to go over and serve and I was usually invited to the parties. I remember this party very well, this was the first time that I had met Bob Kennedy, when he was chief counsel, before he was elected to the Senate. He and Ethel were sitting on this table, and Dozier was serving the drinks and the potato chips. Somebody had given them a little white pig for Christmas, and it had a great big red bow, and the little pig was going around eating up the potato chips and things that were dropped on the floor. [laughs] I thought that Bob was so interesting, and Ethel was so friendly, just like a young couple, very approachable.

Bob Kennedy and his wife were very devoted and appreciative of Ruth's work, and when she was married, every year they'd send another dozen roses, they sent two dozen, three dozen, four dozen, and they kept on going, to Ruth and her husband, because they were so close to them. So as I say Jack was rather unapproachable, and people on his staff were saying that he was kind of on the cold side. On the other hand, Bobby was very friendly.

**RITCHIE:** Going back to that 1956 convention in Chicago again, did Bobby Baker perform the same way that Felton Johnston did, or was he out working the crowd more? What was the difference between working for Felton Johnston and working for Bobby Baker?

**SCOTT:** I don't think there was too much difference. We had

difficulty—Bobby had difficulty getting some of our credentials to get to the convention floor. There was a little feud there, Bobby Kennedy was working for Jack Kennedy, and Bobby's man of course was LBJ, and at the time Bobby [Baker] was having difficulties in part of his official functions, which was to get our badges and everything we had to have, and I think part of it was the fact that Bobby Kennedy knew Bobby Baker's association with LBJ and was trying to keep him away. So it was kind of hard. I don't remember Mr. Johnston having that trouble at all. I mean, they had to go to the head office and get all these things, and we had to be there at the convention. That was part of the difference.

There was also a rumor, we never talked about it afterwards because I felt it was one of those things that you don't, because it would have reflected on the Democratic party, but they said—I don't know to be sure if it really happened—they said that the telephone lines in LBJ's headquarters were cut, and they felt it was by Bobby Kennedy. I don't know, but you just felt that there was a lot of that going on.

**RITCHIE:** Did you go to the 1960 convention in Los Angeles?

**SCOTT:** No, I didn't go out there, nor the '68 convention. But I went to Atlantic City, I'm trying to remember when that was.

**RITCHIE:** '64, when Johnson was nominated.

**SCOTT:** '64, yes, that was Johnson and Humphrey. I only went as a spectator. I had my cousin and my aunt there, and we watched—I'll never forget it because it was so touching—the wave of emotion that Bobby Kennedy got about his brother's assassination. It went on for at least twenty minutes, when he spoke about his brother's assassination. Then you felt that Bobby Kennedy had really arrived as a person in the Democratic hierarchy. He spoke and he nearly cried, and it was like a wave—I can't even describe it to you, you'd have to be there—it was a wave of emotion that would go throughout the whole hall. It went on, and on, and on. That was Atlantic City in '64.

And then LBJ arrived and wouldn't tell who his Vice Presidential nominee was going to be. He waited till the very last minute, and he kind of curled his tongue around his mouth before he said the name "Hubert Humphrey." [laughs] So he was trying real hard for the dramatic suspense.

Then the next one I went to was in '72, and I didn't go as an official, but Frank asked me to write up something. So I got my credentials to be there. I did it differently, because I wasn't part of the staff of the National Convention or the Democratic National Committee, but I interviewed a lot of people, I interviewed delegates, and I wrote up this article, "Come Home America." After I brought that back, they wanted to send it down to the National Committee so the different National Committeemen and women could read it. But Frank felt that it wasn't right because ours was an office for the whole Senate, it wasn't supposed

to be partisan. And then they were saying that I could publish it anonymously. What I was trying to do was to bring the color of the '48 convention in Philadelphia, and the awful feeling of the '68 convention in Chicago, when people were locked out. In Florida in '72 they were in, they had these great big buttons: "Senior Power," and all. All the minorities were allowed in, they weren't locked out, they were there, they were in, and they were listened to. I tried to bring that out. Of course, I was there when Senator [George] McGovern made his acceptance speech at a quarter to four in the morning, and it was all so exciting. So I wrote up the article and they wanted to use it anonymously, but Frank was even afraid to have it published anonymously. He felt it was partisan, and it was, because it was all about the Democrats and how we were going to get back and be a party that was united and so different. I was trying to bring out the contrasts. It was like a color story of the people and how the delegates talked to me. I was interviewed out there by one of the reporters on TV, during the session. But I was trying to get the feel from a Democratic point of view, and from the campaign point of view.

Speaking of the convention in 1972 when Senator McGovern was nominated, I want to mention a work about Senator [Thomas] Eagleton, first chosen as his running mate. He seemed so appealing and enthusiastic, I was sorry he had to withdraw. I had occasion to go see him in his office one time. It was the smallest office I'd ever seen. There he was in his shirt sleeves, very friendly and informal.

**RITCHIE:** It's interesting that Leslie Biffle as Secretary of the Senate was very active in the conventions. . . .

**SCOTT:** As sergeant at arms.

**RITCHIE:** Yes, as sergeant at arms, but Frank Valeo felt that as Secretary of the Senate he shouldn't have a role in the convention.

**SCOTT:** I think at one point they asked him, I'm trying to remember when that was. I think they asked him one time to go to one of them and he said no. I don't remember, you'll have to check back, but he didn't go at all, no. And as I say, when I went in '72, I went on my own expense. But I wanted to do something and be a part of it. It had been so awful in '68, it was just so awful. And I got an entirely different feeling in '72 and this is what I what I wanted to portray in this article, and I wrote it and it was rather long, but I was trying to get the reader there, and have you be there like I was.

**RITCHIE:** What about 1960, did Mr. Johnston go to the convention?

**SCOTT:** No.

**RITCHIE:** Why not? He was Secretary of the Senate then.

**SCOTT:** Yes, I'm trying to think.

**RITCHIE:** Was it because it was going to be a battle between various Senators, and it might not be a good idea for the Secretary to play a role?

**SCOTT:** I really don't know, isn't that funny? I don't remember who was the platform chairman, see that had a lot to do with it. It was Senator [Francis] Myers in Philadelphia, and then McCormack both times in Chicago when I served. I think the Chairman of the Platform Committee had the right to pick the Secretary of the Platform Committee, and I don't know who it was, frankly, in '60.

**RITCHIE:** The 1960 election was interesting because almost everyone, it seemed, who was running for the Democratic nomination was a Senator: Symington, Humphrey, Johnson, Kennedy. The Senate was full of potential candidates.

**SCOTT:** Yes, and they could feel they were campaigning because the spotlight was on the Senate, and they could perform on the Senate floor. They were campaigning all that time. That's true.

**RITCHIE:** Did the atmosphere of the campaign permeate the Senate at that time?

**SCOTT:** I think so, yes.

**RITCHIE:** And you were a Johnson person.

**SCOTT:** [Laughs] I was a Johnson person. He was great. Like I say, he was in our office nearly every day, and you were working so hard and you could see things from his point of view. One of the things that I didn't elaborate on, but I want to add, was the fact that I started out working for Mr. Johnston when he was Secretary of the Majority. I wanted to know, and have information about what was going on all the time on the floor: what roll-calls votes there were, what amendments were offered; what the outcome of each roll-call vote was. I decided when I went down to the Secretary's office, I trained my girls that they would have to know. Because sometimes when I would be talking to the other girls, when Mr. Biffle was there, they kept calling me and asking me about things that were going on the floor. I thought when we were down there in the Secretary's office we were going to know, and we weren't going to be asking anybody. I got the boys actually to bring in the copies of amendments, and everyday we always had the calendar of business and the *Congressional Record* from the day before, and then we had the bills, just like they do on the Senate desks on the Senator floor. And then we'd have the results. I told my girls always to keep up, because people would call us. Ours was kind of like part of the floor action. This was what we did all the time, to see what was going on and have all the

results. Then I'd have to know, and have my girls know, whenever the Senators, and particularly the Leader, was in our office, so we could tell them what was going on the floor. I kind of went astray there from the subject!

**RITCHIE:** Do you think things got less partisan as they went along? It seems as if in the beginning you were a solid Democrat, and had a role in conventions, and by the end the Secretary's office was playing more of a neutral role. Would you say it became less partisan, or would you say things didn't change?

**SCOTT:** Well, that was part of the difference in the leadership between Johnson and Mansfield. One of the things that Johnson was having Bobby Baker do constantly was going around finding Senators who were going to vote his way and making lists and lists of who could be counted on for votes, and kind of twisting arms and all that. Whereas Senator Mansfield was letting them be more independent, and this was the reason why Frank was talking about Senator Mansfield's way of doing it. So if you say it wasn't as partisan, maybe that would be along that way. It was just a different way of the Leaders doing things.

**RITCHIE:** I was just trying to get a sense of the atmosphere.

**SCOTT:** Yes, well of course my perspective was mainly through the leadership, Senator Mansfield and Senator Johnson, and

the way they handled things, the Policy Committee. Senator Johnson was very meticulous in getting everybody to do what he wanted them to do, and he could do it. He was a "can do" man [laughs]. If anybody didn't show up for one of the Policy Committee meetings that we had in our dining room, I was trying to get everybody there. We did the same thing back when Mr. Johnston was Secretary of the Majority, as far as the full Conferences went, and the Policy Committee meetings. But LBJ wanted to have everything just so, and he would plan it from all different angles. This was part of the reason for his success as Majority Leader. He got the first civil rights bill that had been passed in sixty years, and he made a tremendous record when Kennedy passed on. Kennedy hadn't been able to get any of his programs through, and LBJ got it all through. I remember so well that speech that he made to a joint session, "Let us continue." He could handle the Senate and the Congress.

Back when Eisenhower was President, he was waffling and I think at that time—talking about the atmosphere—my feeling then was that Johnson and Rayburn were running the country and Eisenhower was just kind of sitting by looking on. There was one point, I don't know the date, but before Eisenhower's State of the Union message one time, LBJ put out his State of the Union message. [laughs] That's what everybody called it! He and Rayburn worked so closely and they filled up a little void that Eisenhower had. This was the feeling, and would show how under LBJ it maybe was more partisan, even when he was working with a Republican

President.

**RITCHIE:** I always think about Lyndon Johnson standing on the platform at conventions, regardless of who the candidate was, even when Stevenson was the nominee, there are pictures of him on the platform. I don't think I ever saw a picture of Senator Mansfield standing on a platform at a convention.

**SCOTT:** No, I don't think him campaign, exactly. But LBJ was really something. Back when he was Majority Leader and Dirksen was Minority Leader, they worked very closely together. I mentioned how he towered over Senator Dirksen and would take him by the lapel and look down on him. They both had their Leader's cars, and they each had telephones in them, and the story was one time that Dirksen from his car called Johnson in his car, and Johnson said, "Wait just a minute, my other phone is ringing." [laughs] There was also a story about the psychiatrist who died and went to Heaven and St. Peter said, "Oh, we need you. God is striding up and down. He thinks he's Lyndon Johnson!" [laughs] There were lots of stories about LBJ and his colorful leadership.

**RITCHIE:** Some Leaders lend themselves more to humor than do others.

**SCOTT:** Yes, they do. As I say, he was so approachable and he was so focused. He was very warm and I think he got the best

out of people. He made you feel that you were in there pitching. I know Mr. Johnston felt this way, and I certainly did. Senator Mansfield as I say was more withdrawn, although he was friendly and appreciative, and I have nice autographed pictures of him. He was warmer in some occasions. For instance, this is a little social thing, but I had a little birthday party for Frank one year, and I got his mother down here from New York as a surprise. I had her over at my town house, she spent the night. He had no idea she was anywhere around. I had one of our boys go over and pick her up at my house in the office car. We had told Frank that it was going to be a committee meeting, we so often had committee meetings in our dining room. So we had Senator Mansfield and his Administrative Assistant Salpee Sahagan, and Mrs. Valeo, Frank's mother, and some of the other people. So I got the girls to say it was a committee meeting. Salpee came around from Senator Mansfield's office, and she said, "Oh, I want to talk to you a minute." She said, "Let's go into the conference room." Frank said, "Oh, no, you can't go in there, that's such and such committee." So Salpee went in, and I went right up to him and kind of gave him a little push. He walked in the door and there was his mother sitting down the other end of the table! [laughs] And Senator Mansfield. He was so surprised, he wondered how in the world it happened she came down from New York. But Senator Mansfield could be very cooperative and friendly and warm at different social occasions like that. So I don't mean to say that he was cold. What I'm trying to say is he had his warm side. He was very appreciative, but he didn't have the same

charisma or the same warmth that LBJ had. They were different personalities completely.

Another thing I felt about LBJ, I think that the image that he tried to portray as a real Southern, down-home, cornpone boy was so wrong. He would make these speeches that weren't him, not as I knew him. He was more like the riverboat gambler type, you know what I mean? Much more swashbuckling. He was not the corny, home-spun type at all. I thought it was wrong that he tried that. After Kennedy was assassinated, when he made that speech to Congress, it was to me more him than anything else, because he was not trying to be real Southern. I guess it came straight from the heart, and he was trying so hard to get them to go ahead with the program. He was just more himself. That's the only time that I felt he ever made a speech that sounded like what my picture of him was.

He used to have two girls from his Texas office come over to his Leader's office and stay a few weeks, and then two more, to work closely with him. One time he was in our office to a luncheon and he went out to Rose Ann—she was my number three girl—and he had his great big sprawling legs up on her desk, and one of his girls had called him, evidently telling him somebody was around there waiting for him to come back. He said, "Oh, well just tell her to throw a little sex around." [laughs] But he was very approachable and very human.

One time when LBJ was President his personal secretary, Juanita Roberts, invited me to lunch. We had luncheon in the White

House mess, and she took me on a little tour, including the President's private room at the side of the Oval Office. One of our chauffeurs, Bertie Bowman, called for me in our office car and picked me up at the East Portico entrance. I felt very thrilled and "official" coming out of that entrance, and when I stepped into the car Bertie had the radio going. LBJ was making a speech on the radio from a meeting in New York City. That seemed exciting to me—the timing as I left the White House—to ride back to the Capitol.

Another time I took Frank's mother who was visiting from New York, on the Congressional tour of the White House, followed by breakfast on the Washington Hotel Roof. We stopped in the ladies' room before we left the White House, and I was amazed to see that it was also a men's room! I imagine that during official functions the guards would regulate its use ("one sex at a time").

Speaking of President Johnson, I heard recently that the Capitol building at Austin, Texas, is red and larger than the United States Capitol building in Washington—"Texas style." I remember when LBJ became President he installed new red carpeting in his White House office.

**RITCHIE:** Keeping in the political vein, when Felton Johnston became Secretary of the Senate, did he have a role in the political side of it? I know that previous Secretaries of the Senate had worked very closely with the campaign committees. Was he active on that side, or did he give that up when he became Secretary?

**SCOTT:** Well, the conventions and the speakers' bureau . . .

**RITCHIE:** He'd been doing that when he was Secretary for the Majority. I wondered about when he became Secretary of the Senate.

**SCOTT:** Yes, well, let me see. I'm trying to get the dates straight. He was ten years as Secretary for the Majority and ten years as Secretary of the Senate. He left in '65, so it would be '55. Well, then he didn't go to the '56 convention because of his wife's illness. I think he was still active, talking to the campaign committee, trying to help them.

**RITCHIE:** But you didn't get a great sense of him being part of the political picture at that time? Was he more of an administrator?

**SCOTT:** Well, I don't want to put him down that low. I think he was very active in doing everything that he could constantly to help the Senators. As I say, when Kennedy came in, we had this series of luncheons that Larry O'Brien organized. We did everything that we could to foster good relations. And of course when LBJ came in he was very close there. I don't want to say he was just an administrator, because I don't think he ever lost his dedication—I think that's the word—to the party. I don't want to sound like I'm trying to make a speech, but I was close to him too. They had this big dinner for him, and that kind

of showed what the Democratic Senators thought of him. Maybe it wasn't as much footwork as before.

**RITCHIE:** It's hard to trace when the office began to change. When Edwin Halsey was Secretary of the Senate before Biffle, he had a safe in the Secretary's office in which he kept the campaign contributions for the Democrats. He was the treasurer of the Democratic Campaign Committee. I think Biffle did that, but then by the time Bobby Baker was Secretary for the Majority, he was the one who was handing out campaign contributions.

**SCOTT:** I think a lot of that—of course, I wasn't in Bobby's office, but I did know Carole and everything. Bobby used to make a lot of people think that he could get them jobs and everything. When his office was moved down to the basement floor, he would have people lined up in there thinking that they could get jobs. Maybe he was able to help them, but I think an awful lot of this was a little bit different from what Mr. Biffle or Mr. Johnston did when they were in those other jobs.

One thing different, I'd say, between Mr. Biffle and Mr. Johnston as Secretary was that Mr. Biffle had a lot of different friends among the cabinet, and he seemed to be in close touch with a lot of them. Of course, he was very, very close to Truman. He had a different set of—I can't call them constituents—but I mean people whom he knew. I remember he was good friends with Secretary of the Treasury [John] Snyder, and a lot of these different people

that I knew of. Whereas Mr. Johnston was more meticulous in his dealings, and he wasn't so much a personality man, as gregarious, as Mr. Biffle was in his very quiet way, Mr. Biffle spoke very quietly, but he got around much more. Mr. Johnston was more for getting the work done. He always used to say, when I first worked for him, "I don't tissue around." I guess that's a southern phrase, I'd never heard it before. "I don't tissue around a lot," he said, "but when I like you I'm very devoted to you." I think he was that way in all his relationships with the Senators. He was more studious in that way. I think that's the difference between him and Mr. Biffle.

And I think Bobby was different when he was Secretary of the Majority. He was quite a lot of help to LBJ, and he would go around to get all the votes counted, sort of like LBJ sending him to find out "who's going to vote like this." I think that Bobby felt that his relationship with LBJ made him, not on a par with him, but enough to make people think that he could get them jobs and things like that. Part of this was what caused him to fall.

**RITCHIE:** But as far as you know, Mr. Johnston wasn't involved in campaign contributions?

**SCOTT:** No, maybe informally, but I know Mr. Biffle used to do that. And of course the Senatorial Campaign Committee. Then of course when I was in the Secretary's office we had the law passed where we had this rule where we had to have the reports put out.

We had the establishment of our Public Records Office, so every newspaperman could go over there and find out exactly what money was given to each nominee. That was all public after that.

**RITCHIE:** That all came about after the Bobby Baker investigation, because before that everything was much more informal.

**SCOTT:** It did. And there was something else, not exactly campaigns, but it was financial reports. Back when Mr. Johnston was Secretary of the Senate and Joe Duke was Sergeant at Arms, there were some offices that had people in them that didn't come to work, you know, nepotism. I think it was Vance Trimble in that little paper, the *Washington News*, he decided that he was going to bring a suit against the whole Senate on charges of nepotism, and because of Mr. Johnston's position as Secretary of the Senate and Joe Duke's position as Sergeant at Arms, he sued them, they were named on behalf of the Senate. After that, that was the establishment of that report that we used to put out of all the Senate salaries. When we first started, it was put out four times a year, and then I think twice a year. It had every senator's staff, every committee staff, what their salaries had been paid for first quarter, second quarter, and so on. That whole thing was put out after that suit. That was financial, not campaign, but it shows what came about. I think that there had been some members of the staff—I don't know if I mentioned the other day when Lola

Aiken worked for Senator Aiken, as soon as he married her he took her off the payroll. [laughs]

**RITCHIE:** That's one of the disadvantages of marrying the boss.

**SCOTT:** That's right! Something else I forgot to mention, talking about Senator Mansfield, whether he was friendly or not. He and Senator Aiken used to have breakfast every morning of the year, and Lola was usually with them. The saying was: If you want to know what Senator Mansfield is thinking, ask George Aiken. Or if you want to know what Aiken is thinking, ask Mike Mansfield. They were very close. So you see, Senator Mansfield could be warm with some of the people.

**RITCHIE:** It's interesting that his closest friendship was with a Republican.

**SCOTT:** Absolutely, yes. Oh, Senator Aiken was one in a million.

**RITCHIE:** Speaking about Republicans, one person we've talked about earlier that I wondered about was Mark Trice, who was Mr. Johnston's counterpart as Republican Secretary, and also became Secretary of Senate just before Mr. Johnston.

**SCOTT:** Right, for two years.

**RITCHIE:** Yes, from 1953 to 1955, and then went back to being Secretary for the Republicans. What was your impression of Mark Trice?

**SCOTT:** Oh, he was great. He always looked like Hal LeRoy, the tap dancer. [laughs] He had this young, college look. He looked very young, like he never was going to get old. He was rather informal, and very approachable, and very friendly. He called me "Scottie," like everybody else did. He was very nice. He had one secretary named Gloria, and he had Dorothy Burns (in between he had Jean Smith). I worked closely with them, we were right next door to them for a while in G-43. I told you how we changed the signs on the doors when the Republicans won the majority. But he was there for fifty years. I went to his party for his fiftieth anniversary. He started as a page boy. I got along fine with Mr. Trice. Coming down to personalities, during the different inaugurations there is always a joint committee on the inaugural, and they're the ones who hand out tickets that are like diamonds. We usually got a certain amount, and then Mr. Johnston would give them to his family or whatever. When there would be a Republican inauguration, Mr. Trice would be the one who would work very closely with the inaugural committee. It's a joint committee, House and Senate, but the chairman is always a Republican or a Democrat, depending on who was being inaugurated.

I used to deal with Mr. Trice, and I remember one time—Darrell and Mr. Trice didn't get along so well together [laughs]—and I had to go see Mr. Trice, Darrell had made him mad. But Mr. Trice was always very nice to me, and I felt that I could approach him. He was just great. I think he was probably partisan, but I think Mr. Johnston got along with him. They seemed to have mutual respect.

**RITCHIE:** This brings us to inaugurations. You start with conventions out of town, but the inauguration winds up right on the Capitol's doorstep. What kind of roles did your office have with inaugurations.

**SCOTT:** Well, that was rather interesting. Our office always had all the members of the Supreme Court to use our back room, our dining room, to robe. It was usually cold, and they'd put their robes on over their coats. So when they appeared on the platform they were all in their robes. The Secretary of the Senate would lead them. We had the diagrams of each group that would go out on the platform, where they would sit, and everything like that. They would put on their robes, and we would serve them coffee back in our dining room. One of the things I remember about that was Chief Justice [Warren] Burger in 1972 had been on a bike and had broken his finger. And I had had a car hit me, and I had broken my finger, so we had a lot to commiserate about. [laughs] Four years later at the Carter inauguration, I was saying "Remember about the finger, and how have you been." I was kidding him,

saying "You're the most important person in the United States today because you're going to swear in the new President, without you it wouldn't happen." We had a lot of fun.

Always before, after the inauguration, there would be a luncheon for the President and his family and certain guests. One year back in Truman's time it was in Mr. Biffle's office. At other times it was around the Senate reception room, in these formal luncheons, and everybody outside had to wait till the luncheon would be over and everybody had their seats and then the inaugural parade would begin. The President would then go down to the reviewing stand. Anyway, the time when Carter was inaugurated he changed everything. He decided not to have the luncheon in the Capitol. He decided to have a box luncheon on the way, for those who were going to be in the parade. So Chief Justice Burger told me, "You know, this is very strange, because we wanted to host a luncheon over in the Supreme Court." He and his wife wanted to have a luncheon on inauguration day. But he said, "We couldn't do it because he wanted me to be in the parade. On top of that, we found out it was going to be a box lunch." Since Mrs. Burger wasn't allowed to have any salt on her diet, he had a sandwich in his pocket under his robe. [laughs] His wife had asked him to carry her sandwich, so when they'd go down she wouldn't have to eat the box lunch, she could have her sandwich. She was going to wear a fitted coat to the inauguration and she was afraid if she carried the sandwich in an inside pocket of the coat it would look like she was pregnant. She didn't want people wondering about that. So he

said, "Here's the sandwich." And there it was under his robe. So when he swore the President in he had a sandwich in his pocket. That was just one of the little things.

Of course, another incident was back during Nixon's inauguration when Imelda Marcos came to town. Senator Mansfield and Frank were close to the Marcoses, and they went to the Philippines a lot. Governor Imaldes, who was her brother, was in our office quite a lot. He used to keep inviting me to Manila. I think her uncle was ambassador. I think her brother was connected with something about China, in connection with the Philippines. And the Marcos's two boys were page boys, and then their daughter worked for a short time for the Democratic Policy Committee, and then over on the House side. But to get back to this story, it was Nixon's inauguration, and Mrs. Marcos evidently called Senator Mansfield who called Frank. She didn't have a ticket to go to the inauguration. Here she was the wife of the head of a country, and she was in town.

This was terrible, because at the last minute these tickets were just like diamonds. We had used them all up and even had step seats. So Senator Mansfield called and we had to quick do something about getting a ticket for Imelda. We finally got a ticket from someplace, and of course inauguration day is so hectic, it's just like the conventions. So we had to get Darrell to go in the official car over to the Madison Hotel, to take a ticket over to Imelda. We were going to have Imelda and some of her ladies-in-waiting come back to the office. My girls were kind of excited,

I was too, it would be kind of interesting to see ladies-in-waiting. I had met the boys, the page boys. I don't think I ever met the daughter, but I hadn't met Imelda herself. Of course, Frank had gone down there to the Philippines on different meetings, and he had stayed at Malacanyan, the palace. He used to kid me because I liked purple so much, and he said so much of the palace was in purple. He had pictures taken.

Anyway, Darrell went down, kind of fussing and fuming, because you know the traffic was horrendous. Even to get back to the Capitol you had to have a ticket to get on the plaza, you had to have a ticket to get in the building, you had to have a ticket to get up to our floor, you had to have a ticket for our office, all this stuff, back and forth. He went to the Madison Hotel. In the meantime, Mrs. Marcos must have called the White House, and they sent a ticket for her. So Darrell came back and he was all mad because he had to go all through Washington on inauguration day and she was already taken care of. She got the ticket from the White House.

**RITCHIE:** So the Secretary's job was basically to make sure that everything worked smoothly in the middle of all this chaos.

**SCOTT:** The Secretary had to lead the Supreme Court justices out to the platform. Frequently then other Secretaries were included in the luncheon afterwards. The Kennedy inauguration was the one that was really something because the weather was so awful.

The night before, oh, my, I'll never forget that. There was a gala at Constitution Hall and other events and I had tickets, and it snowed and snowed the night before the inauguration. LBJ had had a luncheon in our office with Mrs. Johnson and his daughters. Then when the luncheon was over everybody left, and I couldn't leave and I couldn't have Vernon, my chief messenger, leave, because Robert Hinckley, who was the president of ABC, wanted to get a ticket to come to the inauguration and we had one for him. But he couldn't come the next day to the office to get a ticket—you couldn't get near the Capitol without a ticket. So he had to get it the night before. So everybody had gone, except my messenger out there before we closed the office up, and I was waiting and waiting, and it was snowing and snowing. I was thinking it was terrible that I had to stay in there so that Mr. Hinckley's chauffeur could come and get the ticket. I finally called again and said, "You'll have to send him over now, because the whole building is going to be closed tomorrow and you have to get this ticket." So he came over.

The result was, I didn't get to leave 'till around three o'clock, and everybody was getting snowbound. I had a ticket in my hot little hand for the gala, a hundred dollar ticket. I heard the next day that a lot of people had gone over to the Carroll Arms [hotel]. They slept overnight, some of them slept in their offices, so they could be back in the office the next day, or if they wanted to go to some of these events. Anyway, I started out at three o'clock and I got stuck in the snow immediately. Then I got a ride with somebody, and then we went to some gas station

for gas and got stuck again. And then I got a bus. I got home at nine o'clock, six hours later. I lived in Silver Spring with my Dad. And I couldn't even think about using the ticket to go to the gala. The next day, I had a friend who worked in the district and he came over for me and brought me down the next morning. They had hauled all the cars that got stuck in the snow off the main streets, and we found my car. That day was the Kennedy inauguration, and they had the National Guard shovel snow all night long, so that the parade route would be open for the inaugural parade. So that Kennedy inauguration I'll never forget.

I remember they said that one woman going to the gala that night at Constitution Hall was in a cab and must have gotten so upset she died, she died in the cab. All kinds of stories came out of that. And yet a lot of people just stayed, they were smarter to stay, so they could get back the next morning.

Then of course the inaugural balls were fun. I went to the different inaugural balls, Truman's, Kennedy's, Johnson's, and Carter's. But the whole inaugural was a very exciting time.

**RITCHIE:** I suppose especially when you knew the people who were being inaugurated.

**SCOTT:** Yes! [laughs] I'm trying to remember, I think I sent LBJ a little yellow rose for his button hole for that day. I remember when LBJ was elected Vice President, I was walking down the hall with him and I was saying, "We're going to miss you at the

Senate." The reason for that was the papers had come from the governor of Texas—see when he was elected Vice President he was also elected to another Senate term. He was elected Senator and Vice President the same year. So the governor from Texas had to send the papers saying that he had resigned his seat that he had been elected to, to the Senate. And the papers had to come to us, and we had to present them on the floor. So it was back there on Mr. Johnston's desk, and I ran into LBJ in the hall, and I had just been looking at that and thinking, "Oh, he's going to leave here after twelve years." And I was walking down the hall with him and I felt real bad about it.

Later on, at one of the White House receptions, Lady Bird said to me that was the happiest twelve years of their lives, when they were in the Senate.

**RITCHIE:** As Vice President he actually stayed around the Senate a lot more than some other Vice Presidents.

**SCOTT:** He did, that's the "hands-on" operation of LBJ. And I told you when he went to the Democratic Conference, which some of the Senators objected to. I know Mr. Johnston was very concerned about that, because the Vice President was not a member of the Senate, he was a member of the executive branch. He had no business being at the Democratic Conference. Because he was who he was, I think they felt he was going to try and influence them, and it was wrong. Mr. Johnston I think felt that. As I said, Mr.

Johnston was a stickler for protocol.

**RITCHIE:** Did Lyndon Johnson continue to come down to the Secretary's office when he was Vice President.

**SCOTT:** Oh, yes, and one night when he was President he came in. He actually didn't get to our office that night. The guard told me about this the next day. There was a night session, and we were there. The guard told me, "I want to tell you who was in. President Johnson was here." He came in with just one Secret Service person, and the policeman thought: well, here comes the President! [laughs] He said, "I'm going to go see Skeeter Johnston." He was going to come to our office. And he ran into Dirksen, and Dirksen waylaid him and took to his office.

One time when LBJ was Majority Leader he got stuck in the elevator late one night, nearly midnight. I don't know what he did, I guess he had to call emergency, and then he got mad, and he said that all the elevator operators had to work till midnight from then on, because he got stuck in the elevator. [laughs] He was very colorful.

**RITCHIE:** But when he was Vice President, did he continue to come in, during that period from '61 to '63?

**SCOTT:** I'm trying to think. Yes, he came to many luncheons and receptions in our office, just as often as he had as Leader.

They were close all that time. I don't think he made his presence known officially much after that business at the Democratic Conference, I think he kind of stayed away from official meetings. But I know that they were always very close.

**End Interview #3**

## POTPOURRI OF MEMORIES

### Interview #4

Monday, June 15, 1992

**RITCHIE:** You said you wanted to add some "potpourri?"

**SCOTT:** Yes, just a little bit of this, that, and the other. There was one snowy day in the '60s when the Senate went in session and not one of the official reporters showed up. I think they must have been staggered, because we had had night sessions, so I think some of them must have been scheduled to come in a little later. But nobody showed up at all, and the Senate went in session and nobody was there to record it. Frank came flying back to the office. I thought, "Oh, my goodness, what kind of emergency has happened. Maybe it was a fire." He went into his office and he got his tape recorder, and he went back to the floor and he taped the actual proceedings. He made them start all over again and taped it. Then in a few minutes one of the reporters did come. I guess he was held up in the traffic in the snow.

Then another little item which I thought was interesting, when Vernon [Talbert] had retired, and Ellsworth Dozier was chief messenger, Mr. Johnston, who was on the formal side, felt that he was being closer to him and complimenting him by calling his by his first name, "Ellsworth." Frank was just the opposite, because Frank called everybody by his first name. But he called him "Mr.

Dozier," to give him a little bit more prestige. So I thought that was interesting, the contrast between the two of them.

Another item which goes way back concerns Senator [Dennis] Chavez of New Mexico. Whenever he would come in, he would always come by my desk and say, "That's where I used to sit." He had worked in the Disbursing Office, Senator Chavez, before he was elected to the Senate. He used to say, "I used to sit right there." So I guess part of the area we had for our office had been part of the Disbursing Office.

Senator [Stephen] Young of Ohio was a very independent Senator. He had determined that he would only serve one term so he was not beholden to his constituents. He had a reputation for answering letters with very short replies—on occasion with one word: "no." I remember one time he went by my desk, and seeing my Coke, asked if it had "authority." It took me a second to figure out what he meant.

I just wanted to mention something that happened more recently—these are not chronological at all—Senator [Robert C.] Byrd was supposed to make a speech at a fund-raising dinner here in Washington, and he invited me to come, without any notice, so I wasn't dressed formally and had nothing to change into. But he asked me just to come over and go that night with Ethel Lowe, who was his personal secretary, and her husband. I went over to Senator Byrd's office, and Ethel Lowe had already changed into her evening gown, and she was going back and forth from his office where he was working on the speech he was going to give. Because

it was a good opportunity, it was a fund raiser, and he was the main speaker. It was important. She kept coming out and changing it, and typing it, and stapling it, and changing it, so I thought that didn't auger very well. We went to the dinner and I sat there at the table with Mrs. Byrd and Ethel and her husband and some of the others. And the speech wasn't that good. It was all about driving through West Virginia and looking at an old, old house that was all neglected and the grass was growing up around it, and the paint had faded, and it just looked awful. And he said, "That reminds me of the Republican party." Then he said the same thing over, and over, and over again. That was the whole thrust of the speech. When he got back to the table, nobody said anything. Nobody complimented him or anything. I remember that so well.

The next day, he came right into my office and sat down at my desk and said, "Well, Scottie, how did you like my speech?" [laughs] I thought, "Oh, my goodness, what am I going to say?" I was on the spot, and I didn't want to lie. I thought if I lied he'd never believe me again, and I just wasn't going to lie, and yet I didn't know what to say diplomatically. However, I was so fortunate because I had been to another luncheon just a week before in Frank's place, he used to send me sometimes when he couldn't go. It had been over in the Old Senate Office Building. It was just a small group, and he made a speech that time which was great. He personalized it. He would say, "So and so and so and so, Don." "So and so and so and so, Mike." Mike Manatos was there. "So and so and so and so, Dorothy." And that put you right into it, and

everybody was helping him along. It was all kind of a together thing. At the end everybody clapped, and he kept saying, "Come on, come on, you can do better than that—more applause." And everybody got real cheerful and in the spirit. So I remembered that speech and I thought, "At least I can say that, thank goodness." So I told him, I said, "Well, senator, I didn't like it as well as the speech you made at this other occasion." I told him, "That was so good because you involved everybody, and everybody really enjoyed it, and they were with you on it. I really did like that one better." At least I told the truth! [laughs]

He said, "Oh, well, I should have taken my fiddle and fiddled for the dinner instead of speaking." The next day, he decided he was going to come in and give a fiddling concert for the page boys in the cloakroom, to which we were invited. I've forgotten whose turn it was to stay late, one of my girls, Muriel Anderson who's still with Joe Stewart, left, and then Flossie and I stayed. They went out of session around 7:30. The invitation was from Bill Wannall to come into the cloakroom and hear Senator Byrd fiddle. So Flossie and I went in, and Flossie took her tape recorder and she taped it. The very next day he was back again, and we all had to sit and listen to it all over again! [laughs] He sat there and listened to the tape with us. So that was my adventure with Senator Byrd's speech.

Then there was another little item, back when Elizabeth Ray wrote her book, she was appointed by Congressman Wayne Hays, and

wasn't able to type—didn't type at all. So there was a lot of controversy about it, so much so that she decided that she might as well go ahead and write a book and capitalize on all this publicity, although it was adverse, she was going to get something out of it. The book that she wrote was put together so quickly—somebody gave me a copy of it—that all the pages were mixed up. They weren't even put in correctly. She sat over there in one of the card shops on B Street and autographed it in the window. Following that, a lot of the Senators used to come up and make the same standing joke. They'd say, "Can you type?" The girls were getting kind of tired of it. One day Senator [Quentin] Burdick came in and I remember when Lois Schering was my third girl in the outer office, and Senator Burdick used to use her typewriter every once in a while. I overheard him say to her, "Can you type?" And she said, "Well, I can type, too." [laughs]

Those are some of the little highlights. Another one was when Vice President [Nelson] Rockefeller was sworn in, after we had our three Vice Presidents in eighteen months. When he was sworn in he had to go through the same orientation that we reserved for all the new Senators. He was appointed Vice President and had to come in and go through the whole thing. Everybody thought it was kind of unusual for a Rockefeller to have to sign up for his hospitalization plan. [laughs]

One other thing, in connection with the work that we had with the embassies and some of the foreign matters. We were helpful when the Chinese liaison office was established. They used to come

to us for help in connection with their dinners they wanted to have, to invite the members of Congress and cement relations. We were kind of helpful in getting the invitations delivered for them. Following that, I went to a couple of receptions with Frank to the Chinese liaison office. Then one day it was primary election day in the District, and they wanted to know if Frank could take some of them to the different precincts. So he didn't do it, but I did it. That was interesting.

**RITCHIE:** They wanted to see how an election operated?

**SCOTT:** They wanted to see what democracy was all about. So I made arrangements to take them to three different precincts. I made arrangements with the people in charge. It was interesting because I was kind of looking at it through their eyes, and I was trying to show off what democracy was all about. They asked me a lot of questions, and we got the forms, and they watched the people vote, and they watched the people walking around outside, and they got the whole picture. It was interesting to see how they reacted.

**RITCHIE:** Did you get a sense of what their impression was?

**SCOTT:** Yes, they were very respectful and very interested, and very complimentary about it. It was very nice, it really was, I felt real good. After that, they invited me for tea at the liaison office, but I had an engagement and I couldn't go. It was

late in the afternoon by the time we finished. Frank was kidding me about it afterwards, he said, "If you ever retire, you could be social secretary at the Chinese liaison office."

Then coming back to who called what people by what names, this goes way back. Mr. Johnston, whom I always called "Mr. Johnston," used to always call me "Miss Scott." All my friends he'd call by their first names, but I was always "Miss Scott." One of my friends from Senator Lucas' office one afternoon stopped over for me because we were going someplace, and I was finishing up some work, and he said to her: "June, will you go ahead and call the Speaker's office." But I was "Miss Scott." One time I was so surprised because I heard Mr. Johnston tell someone on the phone, "Well, call Scottie." Everybody called me Scottie. And he said "Scottie" and I couldn't believe it was coming out of his mouth!

The other items I made notes on were the Robert Kennedy assassination and the funeral train. I don't know whether you want to talk about that now.

**RITCHIE:** We could talk about that now, and we'll come back to some of those things later on, but as long as you have notes on them you might as well talk about them now.

**SCOTT:** Yes, these are some things I wanted to be sure not to forget. Well, that was really something because I guess that Ethel Kennedy must have felt that she wanted to do the same kind of dramatic thing that Jackie had done when President John Kennedy was

killed. I think this must have been behind her feelings. I had met them originally when Bobby Kennedy was counsel of the Senate Investigating Subcommittee, of which Ruth Watt was the chief clerk. I told you about that Christmas party. Well, anyway, the night of the funeral, Angie Novello—who was one of my "sisters," the group that we had we all called each other "sisters," and Ruth and Walter "mother and father"—anyway, Angie Novello who was his personal secretary was the one in charge of all the arrangements up in New York, at the funeral and on the funeral train. Ruth and Walter went up to New York, and Walter Watt was a pallbearer.

Angie was the one whom we contacted to find out about the timing of the funeral train coming in, because the Senators wanted to wait and go out for the services at Arlington National Cemetery. Of course, they were hanging around and waiting and it was hours and hours before that train came in. It was just forever. The atmosphere in my office was just getting more and more morbid and depressed, it was just awful. I'll never forget it. And remember that that funeral train took so long, went so slowly, and there were two people killed, if you remember, on the tracks, coming out to look. We kept thinking, "Why wouldn't they wait until the next day to have the services?" The time went on and on and the Senators were still waiting. What we were trying to do was have buses for them to go out as a group to Arlington National Cemetery, and we were in charge of doing that. When the train finally did come, then Frank went out with Senator Mansfield. But it was like about 8:30 at night. It was dark, and it was just awful. I felt

like the office was a funeral parlor that day, the way the Senators were coming in constantly and waiting. When Frank did leave, I went in his office and watched it on TV. I thought, "Well, I'm here, I might as well go ahead." And it was heart breaking, there they were with the candles and everything in the dark.

When Senator Kennedy was shot, Senator Mansfield must have called Frank as soon as he heard about, which was like about five o'clock in the morning, I'm sure, because Frank called me right away. It must about been around five o'clock in the morning. He said, "Get over to the office right away." So we felt that we were kind of a sad part of it. It was all so dramatic and so sad. But I'll never forget it. Angie Novello was very devoted to him. I had known her when she was with him those years when he was counsel to the committee and when he was a Senator. We used to have some New Year's breakfasts out at Ruth and Walter Watt's. Half of us would be Republicans and half would be Democrats [laughs]. And the thing that was interesting about that was that Angie Novello and Rose Mary Woods were two of the same group; and, of course, were on the opposite sides. But we still see each other occasionally. Angie worked for Bobby Kennedy when he wrote the book, *The Enemy Within*, following his work on the Senate Investigating Subcommittee, and also when he was Attorney General. She returned with him when he was elected to the Senate.

I remember one evening when we were having a birthday dinner downtown, and Angie hadn't joined us as she was working late. Winnie DeWeese (who used to work for Mr. Loeffler and then the

Republican Policy Committee) called Bob and asked him to let Angie leave so she could come to our dinner. Angie used to say she was going to give fourteen years of her life to working for Bob Kennedy. She remained close to the Kennedy family after his death and assisted Ethel Kennedy at that time. She went on to other positions, among them working at our embassy in Copenhagen.

**RITCHIE:** They were old friends from back in the days when they were secretaries?

**SCOTT:** That's right. We had known them for a long time; and there was this one group of friends—the girls always said we were "sisters," and Ruth and Walter were "mother and father." Senator Aiken and Lola were part of the "family." That's what we called ourselves. One was "Uncle Bob Holcomb," and Carl Fogle was "cousin" from the Architect's office. All of us looked forward to our lunch hours together and went back to our offices really refreshed by the stimulating conversation and visit with our close friends. "Buck" was our waiter, and "Vi" our bus girl.

Frequently, Senator Aiken would have lunch with us. He was an unofficial member of "the family," and later of course he and Lola were married. Every Wednesday was "rum pie day." We all looked forward to that and often split pieces. Ruth did us one better. She'd have a slice at lunch time and also take a piece back to her office for the afternoon. One of our "sisters," Tempie Bailey, who worked for the Joint Committee on Printing, was well endowed. One

day at our table the cocktail-length necklace which she was wearing broke, and instead of the beads dropping down to her lap, they bounced to the other end of the table. This was a standing joke from then on.

Lola was far-sighted and we used to kid her about having to hold the menu nearly at the other end of the table for her to read it. Some days we would go down and have a little picnic in the grotto on the Capitol grounds, our whole group, including Senator Aiken.

Speaking of luncheons, Dottie McCarty knew how much I enjoyed arranging the luncheons in our conference room, and she had gotten Mr. Johnston's permission to give one for me there on my birthday. I was told I was being taken out for lunch and when Tempie called for me at my desk I went into the backroom to get my coat. (Mr. Johnston and I kept ours in a wardrobe closet there.) As I passed through the inner office, he got this agonized look on his face! When I stepped into the conference room everyone was there, and I had spoiled the surprise! Tempie was going to have walked me around the hall to get to the conference room door. I remember Dottie gasped, "You dirty dog!" After the luncheon I was opening the presents (some were "unmentionables") and wondering if LBJ would come walking in any minute.

**RITCHIE:** As long as you are mentioning that group, could you tell me a little bit about Rose Mary Woods? She was here as Nixon's secretary when he was a Senator and then as Vice President.

**SCOTT:** That's right. I've known her for thirty years. She's a sweet girl. As a matter of fact, I usually see her when I come back to Washington, and we have lunch several times. She's a very sincere and lovely person, she really truly is. I think the world of her. I hope she's not ill. She told me the other day on the phone she was having some tests, and she was going to call me. I've talked to her a couple of times since, and she's fine.

Rose was so devoted. They used to call her "the fifth Nixon." She still has an apartment at Watergate which is a duplex up and down. I remember when she first came back when he was President, we all went over there. They always had the official White House car standing outside the Watergate where her apartment was—2500 Virginia Avenue—waiting for her. They would drive her to work in the morning and drive her home at night and so on. The car was always there until she was home for the night. She is very religious. And she used to tell me—I'm sure it kept on through her time when he was President—she went to Mass every morning. She and I are both Catholics. I remember when she mentioned that.

Anyway, when she came back we went to visit her there. It was Ruth and Walter and some other friends, including, I think, Liz Voth who used to work for Senator Schoeppel. She had so many different pictures of the Nixons upstairs in her den which she had on the second floor. Then, the different years I came back I would see her, and I noticed most of the pictures were gone except one that she has of President Nixon and his wife on their anniversary.

It seemed like she had—not broken relations—but that she had decided it was *timely* now to take them down, now that she wasn't working for him any longer. She has stayed in close touch with them and attended the dedication of the Nixon Library in California recently. I helped her pick out her clothes for that occasion.

She is just a wonderful girl. Well, that gets into the Nixon resignation. Do you want to talk about that?

**RITCHIE:** Ummm-hmmm.

**SCOTT:** We had a window in the Secretary's office that you probably remember, a circular window with a former version of the Senate seal. It is so pretty. You can see it when you come up the Senate steps outside the Secretary's office. I had a small television set which I asked if we could have there while the Watergate hearings were going on. I had it on very, very low. It didn't interfere with our work because it was just going on so long. I remember when they got to the part when they were saying about the Nixon tapes, I thought, "Oh, my *word!*" I think the man's name was [Alexander] Butterfield. He said that was all taped. I flew into Frank to tell him. All of this is going to be something. That seemed to me that was the beginning of the end as far as the fact that he was really going to be indicted by the House Judiciary Committee.

I remember the day that he resigned. I felt so bad—not only for Rose, but I thought being a citizen—it had to be agony. Our

President had to resign. I really felt awful, and I thought how I would have felt had it been Mr. Johnston, or Frank or something—my boss! And I knew Rose was very sentimental, and I thought, "How in the world could I tell her I was thinking of her?" I knew if I called the White House it would be a mad house; and I couldn't possibly get through to her. So I sent her a telegram.

We'd been friends all those years. Of course, I didn't see as much of her because she was so busy. But we pick up whenever we get together again. I talk to her sometimes by phone from Palm Springs. She's a terrible correspondent! [laughs] Once in a while she'll send a card with something pretty on it, but she doesn't write like a lot of people do. But, anyway, I sent the telegram.

**RITCHIE:** What did the telegram say?

**SCOTT:** I think I just said I was thinking of her. I just wanted her to know I was thinking of her. That was the main thing—to know that there is a friend standing by. She wrote me a really sweet letter afterwards, in acknowledgment. She always talks about those days.

Several of us used to have these luncheons. Ruth Watt was the "mother" of this group. Every summer when I would come back, we'd have all the girls together, and she'd take pictures. This went on for several years. And at one of the luncheons we were kidding Rose about writing a book. She said that if she ever did write a book it would be something about her trips because she made

all those trips with him. She had a lot of different souvenirs. She just thought that might be interesting.

One time a few years back, I had just gotten a camcorder. So I took the camcorder and asked her if I could take some of her apartment. So many of her keepsakes are things she bought on her trips with him. I said that would be interesting. I said, "Would you mind?" And she said, "No." So we took a little movie of her apartment; and she liked it so well I got her a copy which she sent to her sister. She described as we walked around her apartment all the different trips. When they went to Russia and here, there, and everywhere, where she had gotten each souvenir.

Rose was just a wonderful girl. When President Nixon was Vice President and he had the office in the Capitol, he used to have us over once in a while to see some of the things that *he* brought back from those trips. He was very cordial. One time when he was President he invited us to one of the White House prayer breakfasts. I'm sure it must have been Rose's doing, but Dottie McCarty and I were invited. That was when the Johnsons came, and I think he did that on purpose, too.

That was very nice because not only was the President there, but there was the whole Johnson family. I think that was when Lynda was very pregnant.

If you really want to talk about Rose a little more, she was out in San Clemente for quite awhile, helping him write his book. When I first went out to Palm Springs, she was going to come over and see me one time, and to see Eloise De La O, who used to work

for Senator Anderson of New Mexico, who was a very dear friend of hers. I knew her, too. Rose said, wouldn't it be fun for the three of us to get together. And I said, "Well, just come to Palm Springs any time you can." But the only time she came to Palm Springs we couldn't get together because she was with some other people, and she got all tied up with them. She kept calling me, but she couldn't get away. So, she said, "Any time if you are up near San Clemente, be sure and call."

My cousin and I were going to go up to Newport Beach, and we were going to stop in La Costa and have lunch there. I thought I would call Rose, and Rose said, "Oh be sure and come over." So we went over to the Western White House. The thing I remember about that was it was all under patrol. She said, "I'll have your name at the gate, and just come on over."

So we went to a little shop there in San Clemente, and we found out where to go. It was Saturday afternoon, and everything was real quiet. Nobody was on duty! No guards or anything on duty which I had expected. There were these two gates, and we got out; we couldn't find anybody. And my cousin and I thought, "Where is everything?" We saw something that was grey and looked like a trash can. We went over, and we started trying to push the gate, even kicking it. All of a sudden this voice came out of nowhere, "Can I help you?" [laughs]—out of the trash can! It turned out to be an electronic system. I said, "Dorothea Scott to see Rose Mary Woods." Evidently, they had the instructions wherever this was coming from; and the gates opened up! Then we went in.

The office was right on the Pacific Ocean. And her room was right next to his. Rose's office was very nice, and she had a patio overlooking the grass and the water. Right next to hers was President Nixon's office, and he had the same set-up. She said, "Oh, I would love to take you in and talk to him; but he is working on his book. And when he is working on a book, he gets so deep into it that you just can't interrupt him." This was like about one-thirty on a Saturday afternoon. I thought we were only going to be there about twenty minutes. As it was, we stayed—I don't know—two and a half or three hours.

She had a picture of David Frost on a little table next to a chair, and she told us such interesting stories. She said, when he interviewed the Boss—of course she always called Nixon "the Boss." "When he interviewed the Boss," she said, "You know what he did?" "He would take the different things and he would edit them, and he would take out a lot of what Nixon said. And then he would put in a lot of what he hadn't said to Nixon! So he changed the whole thing around." And she said, "You know the reason the Boss did this was because he was having a lot of suits against him, and he wasn't having the government to pay for any of the lawyers and expenses for the suits." I don't know what they paid him, but she said, "Those are the reasons why he did it." She said that she had come back to Washington for something—I don't know if it was an operation or what—but she wasn't there when the interviews actually went on. She said, "If I had been there, I wouldn't have

let the President do that! I would have insisted that he just do it live without any changes." See?

So much so that when she was asked by Barbara Walters for an interview, she told her, "I'll be glad to do it; but it's got to be live. It cannot be changed." So she learned. I didn't see that. I wish I had known about it. I would have loved to have seen it. I bet she did a terrific job. That was just one of the things she talked about.

We were there so long and after awhile, Rose said that one of the other staff members whom I had known back when President Nixon was Vice President was also working. We went down to see her in one other room of the suite of offices. Rose was saying lot of the different veterans would come in with their families just to thank him for his efforts in connection with their return from the war.

We went outside her office onto her patio to take pictures. And we looked in, and there he was, sitting there. He had a flag right there, by his desk. He turned around as though to say, "Well, who is this?" [laughs] So we saw him from a distance. It was real funny. My cousin is a comedian; and when Rose and I left the office, we walked down to see one of the other staff members who was working late Saturday afternoon, whom I had known. My cousin was at the door, right there where Nixon was in the next office—oh, she was so tempted to go in! And she was saying, "I was gonna go like this" [hand in the air, familiar Nixon gesture] "I am not a crook!" [laughs] But, of course, she didn't dare!

We had plans to meet this friend up in Newport Beach and had no idea it was going to be so late. So my cousin Marilyn called her—Emily Holden, a former friend from Philadelphia— and said, "I am calling from San Clemente." She wasn't politically oriented. She said, "San Clemente?" Marilyn was so excited because there we were. Rose said that she would have liked to take us over to the mansion—that's what they call it, the Western White House—but Tricia was having some kind of a party. We did see his golf cart, though, the Rolls Royce-front golf cart that had been presented to him was right there by the entrance to the mansion.

As I say, I was privileged that Rose would let us come. I had no *idea* that we would stay that long! It was probably slow for her; he was in there writing. I think, too, I really, truly do, that she appreciated that we were good friends and she had been through a rugged, rough time—the fact that good friends who would stand by. This is the way we've always felt, and she is a very dear friend of mine.

**RITCHIE:** Back in the '50's, it sounds like there was a lot of socializing between the parties.

**SCOTT:** Yes! Oh, definitely, yes!

**RITCHIE:** And partisan loyalty didn't keep people apart.

**SCOTT:** No, it didn't. When I started out with the Secretary of the Majority, Mr. [Carl] Loeffler was Secretary to the Minority. Winnie Burgess Sanborn DeWeese—she married three times—was his secretary. And she and I were *very* close friends. We were there so much at night. Her office was right next to ours on the gallery floor at the Capitol. We would go down to the Senate restaurant and have dinner before going back up to the office. I remember when Mr. Loeffler was elected Secretary of the Senate, and he went downstairs to the Secretary's office, I wrote her a little poem that "the upstairs' loss was the downstairs' gain." She was going down to the Secretary of the Senate's office. One was the majority; one was the minority. But we worked very closely, absolutely. When Senator Henry Cabot Lodge defeated Senator [David] Walsh of Massachusetts, Winnie sent Senator a telegram: "Wheeee!"

**RITCHIE:** It was a nice side of the social life of the Senate.

**SCOTT:** Yes. Non-partisanship. As a matter of fact, along that line, in those days they used to say some of the Senators would really debate heatedly on the floor, and they could come off the floor with their arms around each other. I think it was good because they worked together—despite the system of checks and balances.

**RITCHIE:** Well, I wanted to talk about some of the Senators of the time. But there is one Senator who seems to have stretched the boundaries of all that when you were there, and that was Joe McCarthy, who was a big force in the Senate for a long stretch of time.

**SCOTT:** Oh, yes. For a lot of bad things.

**RITCHIE:** Could you tell me about McCarthy and your views of McCarthy?

**SCOTT:** Yes. Well, I remember I first met him when we were going up to the cafeteria in the Senate Office Building; and Vic Johnston worked for him. He was very cordial. And, of course, he was the chairman of Ruth's committee for awhile. We would go over to the Carroll Arms sometimes for lunch. And he would send drinks over to us. He was very appreciative, I'm sure, of Ruth; and we were with her for birthday luncheons and things like that.

Vic Johnston was the one who followed Truman around—I mean who followed Mr. Biffle around, remember when Truman was running against Dewey. Remember that? And I remember there was a cartoon in the paper, it was supposed to be a little plane following Mr Biffle around back at that election time. Vic Johnston was doing that.

**RITCHIE:** Keep an eye on what he was doing?

**SCOTT:** Yes. But Senator McCarthy—it was just terrible. I think the thing that stayed in my mind—I don't know if it was *Time* magazine or *Newsweek* with a picture—a portrait—of Senator McCarthy and—it was black! All the mud he was throwing at everybody else was coming on his face. It was terrible—so much so that it was kind of strange, not funny.

My cousin was so excited about all the McCarthy hearings, more so than the Watergate hearings. And you know that [Joseph] Welsh, that lawyer. My aunt and my cousin from Philadelphia were so interested. They wanted to come down here and wanted to know if I could get them into the hearings. So Ruth arranged for them to have seats. And, you know, they wouldn't stay with my father and me out in Silver Spring. We had a home in Silver Spring, then. They wanted to stay at the Carroll Arms [laughs]. They wanted to stay where the things were going on. Of course, they did; and they went to some of the hearings. But then I remember I was driving around one night and we passed the new State Department building down there at 21st and Virginia. And Aunt Louise said to me, "Is that where all the communists are?" [laughs] And I felt so bad!

At the end, Senator McCarthy would stand there on the Senate floor with a blank piece of paper. And he would wave it around. He would say, "I have here a list of communists in the State Department." I think, finally, everybody got his number after the hearing.

Wasn't it Welsh who said to him, "Senator, have you no decency?" That was very dramatic. I remember he would try so hard

to have the newspapermen pay attention to him. They used to follow him down the hall and everything. He was really news for a while. He tried so hard to have them pay attention; and finally they wouldn't. I think he got very, very frustrated. And, of course, back in those days he married—I think her name was Jean Kerr.

Senator Millard Tydings from Maryland was running for reelection, remember? And they got some pictures together and they put them with Hoffa or someone, and this was one of the reasons that Senator Tydings was defeated. I knew him. He was a very dignified, fine man. It got to the point it was just terrible.

I was at an Administrative Assistants party over in the cafeteria in the new Senate office building, I guess it was; and somebody came up to me when I was waiting for the elevator and said Senator McCarthy had just died. He had been in the hospital for liver problems because of all his drinking. I guess his broken heart and frustration and all brought it on. I remember so well how the word spread at the party that he had died.

After that, it was probably one or two days later, Jean McCarthy was allowed through one of the rules of the Senate to have his casket in on the floor—right in the Senate Chamber. And she did that. She did everything she could to get back at the Senate because the Senate had censured him, and he was really just kind of taken care of and "condemned," that's the word, I suppose.

Anyway, there was his casket in there on the Senate floor; and nobody went near the place. It was right across the hall from me—across from the Secretary's office. Nobody! Nobody went in all

day long. I think that was kind of cold. Along that line—just as a contrast, we were talking about Senator Lucas the other day, when Senator Lucas died, Margaret McMahon (his Administrative Assistant) put some flowers in on his desk in the chamber after he died. I was thinking of the difference for Senator Lucas, the former Senator Majority Leader, the little honor, the flowers that spoke a lot. And Senator McCarthy lying there all day long and nobody going near the place. I remember that *very* well. You had the emotions and the feelings. There he was—right across the hall. And nobody went near.

I know Ruth worked closely with him and everything, and I'm sure he was a hard worker; but he went around about it the wrong way. He just lied, and it all came back to him like that portrait on the front of the magazine.

**RITCHIE:** Did it create a difficult atmosphere in the Senate? All those charges?

**SCOTT:** Oh, I think so! Oh, it was terrible! And that new word "McCarthyism" was the result of it. It was a terrible time, I thought. It was just a terrible time. And I was sure that Ruth had loyalties to him and so on, and he was very nice personally, whenever we would see him at the Carroll Arms. That's where we used to have some of our birthday lunches. Some of the girls would go over there. But it's a shame. He could have had a different career entirely.

**RITCHIE:** What about him personally? You said he sent drinks over. Did you ever have any chats with him at all?

**SCOTT:** No, not personally, not one-on-one. At that first day I met him, he was first in line behind me going into the cafeteria. And Vic Johnston was there, and he was introducing him. And as I say when I was with Ruth he would come over to our table at different times. I knew some people from his staff, but I don't think I really got to talk to him like some of the others.

I was just thinking about some of the others. Like, when I was just walking over here from Union Station, I was thinking about this building the "Hart Building." And I remember when Senator [Philip] Hart first found he had his cancer. He and I sat out front on the Senate steps at the Capitol. He was waiting for somebody; and I was waiting for somebody. I was just sitting there, thinking about how much I admired him. He just took it *all* without any upset condition. They got a hospital bed for him at home, and he knew it. He was very calm about it. I was thinking how proud he would be—the Hart Building.

**RITCHIE:** Well, they named it for him while he was still in the Senate—December of '76. Just before he died. So he did know.

**SCOTT:** So he did know, yes. He was a nice person, very quiet and nice.

Well, anyway, that's the story of Senator McCarthy. Those were *terrible* days, I thought. The sad thing about that was all the different people whose careers he ruined—all the things he'd say about them. And then, when they found out the charges were lies, that news would be placed back in the back part of the newspapers. Yet they had made such news. People are gullible—like they are about [Ross] Perot right now [laughs].

**RITCHIE:** Since we're talking about various individual Senators, I took out a copy of the *Congressional Directory*, I picked up 1956, mid-way in the 1950's, and I thought if you just took a look down the list.

**SCOTT:** All right.

**RITCHIE:** And made some references to some of the Senators. George Aiken is number one, and you've been talking about him. But just looking over the names may remind you of other individuals who stood out in your mind.

**SCOTT:** There was Clinton Anderson. He was very nice. As I say, Eloise De La O was his personal secretary. I remember he was at one of the conventions, I think he was with Mr. and Mrs. W. H. McMains who had been with Senator [Carl] Hatch; and Mr. McMains had worked with us on the Platform Committee at two conventions. I don't think Mr. Johnston was there. It was a social occasion,

and Senator Anderson was very nice and friendly there at the Democratic Convention.

**RITCHIE:** It was Senator Anderson who "fixed up" Henry Jackson with his secretary at one point. Mrs. Jackson was a staff member for Senator Anderson

**SCOTT:** Yes. That's right. That's true.

**RITCHIE:** It's interesting the relationship between Senators and secretaries and their staff.

**SCOTT:** Well, and Senator Long of Louisiana married Carolyn Basin. She worked for Senator Hoey. And she became Senator Long's second wife.

**RITCHIE:** Well so many of the secretaries have been called a "second wife" because they take care of the Senators so much; and they devote themselves for their whole lives, really. Even beyond their political career.

**SCOTT:** That's right. That was the way it was for Lola and Senator Aiken. She worked for him back when he was Governor—worked for him for twenty-six years. And then his wife would come in once in awhile.

There was another little story there [laughs]. Back when Senator Aiken was there, Mrs. Aiken did come in one time. So Lola and Betty Quinn, I think it was, were trying to be real cordial to the Senator's wife. They stopped what they were doing. After all, it was Mrs. Aiken, and they wanted to be friendly. So she went home and told the Senator, and he told Lola, that they didn't have enough work to do and they weren't working very hard. Here they were trying to be nice! After she passed on a couple of years, then Senator Aiken would go with us to all the swimming parties and all the different things.

Lola would go with him to all the different functions and be his Washington hostess. He was the one who used to feel he was being real frugal. But there were a lot of expenses then, when you have to have a place here and a place back there in Vermont. And then also all the expenses in connection with the Cherry Blossom festivities and all the things you had to host. I remember, he used to say that.

One of the campaigns they had—you remember they had to report before and after expenses they incurred—and one report showed he had spent \$14.75 in the campaign! He and Lola were so well known around. He was an "old shoe," and they were very, very close friends. I thought the world of them. I think I mentioned I had the first wedding reception luncheon at my office which was so nice for me. I felt so thrilled, and they seemed to enjoy the wedding cake.

That's something else about Lola, too. When people asked her about her age because she was younger than he, she would say: "Anybody who would tell that would tell anything." And then there was another thing she said when they were going to ask her, she'd say, "Well, if you have enough nerve to ask me that, I have enough nerve to refuse to answer." She was pretty much on the ball. They were just a lovely couple.

Senator Aiken was *so* interesting. He would say so much in such a short way and short time. He was so succinct. He would go right to the point, and I always felt and think a lot of people felt that he was adviser to so many Presidents. And he would do what he believed in no matter what! He was completely unselfish. To me he was a very interesting person and a very interesting Senator, and I think I could say was a good friend.

I have his diaries, which he autographed for me. And one time a couple of years ago Bill and Harriet Ridgely and I were over and spent the night up at Lola's in Montpelier, Vermont. And she had a couple of his books and wanted to know if I wanted one. She said she would autograph it. I said, Well the Senator himself had autographed mine.

Senator Magnuson came in when I had Senator Aiken's book on my desk, and he said, "Oh, I've got one of those. Will you get him to autograph it for me?" I thought that was so funny. Asking me to get Senator Aiken to autograph it. Senator Aiken loved feeding the pigeons, too; and I have pictures of him standing outside the Senate Office Building doing that.

There is something else there kind of frivolous about the Senators. Can I tell you about that?

**RITCHIE:** Sure.

**SCOTT:** It's when I became a blond [laughs]. I went down to Florida one time with Dottie McCarty and her sister. People had suggested to me about doing that, and I asked them to be sure and let me know if they didn't like it or if they liked it. And when I came back it was big news! [laughs] Senator Aiken—this is why I remember this—came in and we had this archway as you come in to my inner office. And he backed up in the archway like he was going to faint. [laughs]

And then Senator Magnuson came in. And he stopped right in the middle of the room, and he looked at me, and he said, "Well!"

Senator [John] Stennis didn't like it. I ran into him one time in the hallway, and he said, "Oh, please, go back to your dark hair." That's a personal thing, but Senators were so interested.

**RITCHIE:** Well, they were observant.

**SCOTT:** And then to make it really worse, our number three girl, Linda, had blond hair. And Flossie had dark hair, and here I was with the blond hair. So the next day, just to be funny, Flossie decided to wear a blond wig. When she went into the inner office, Frank said, "Oh, my God. You're all giving me a heart

attack!" [laughs] He made her go around to the ladies' room and take the wig off. Our chief messenger Dozier was real black, and he was kidding. I said, "Everybody is making such a fuss!" He said, "You can imagine how it would be if I came in with red hair."

So let me look at the list. Oh, here is Senator [Alan] Bible. He lived in Silver Spring, and I lived in Silver Spring. I used to take the train in once in a while, and he and some other friends used to play bridge on the train. What was it he would always say, when I'd come in. "Here comes Miss America." But anyway they had time for just one round of bridge from the time they got on the train in Silver Spring until they got down here.

Here's Prescott Bush. That's the President's father. He was *so* handsome. He was really a hunk. He was tall and handsome, and that was interesting because I think I mentioned it's kind of revolting to stop and think of it. When Senators Stevenson and Taft came in, I had known their fathers. And George Bush's father was there—Prescott Bush.

Senator Styles Bridges was very nice. He was very close to Mr. Loeffler and to Winnie. He was very nice that way.

**RITCHIE:** He was a very powerful Senator at this time.

**SCOTT:** Yes he was. Let's see. Senator [Harry] Byrd. Of course he was so much older. When I first came to the Senate, he used to give those luncheons out there—yes in Winchester, Virginia. He'd have lunches in connection with the Apple Blossom

Queen like that out in Berryville. I remember hearing about those. And I knew some people who were on his staff, but I didn't get to know him very well personally. For a long time, I think, before he retired, he was ill. He wasn't around very much. I remember that.

**RITCHIE:** He had one of the few committees in those days where the chief of staff was a woman, Elizabeth Springer.

**SCOTT:** Elizabeth Springer. Oh! I'm glad you mentioned that. I had forgotten all about her. She was a first woman chief clerk of a committee. And when it happened, boy, I called her up and congratulated her. I said, "This is wonderful!" I remember that so well. I said, "This is really a red-letter day" for her to get that position. Elizabeth Springer. Yes, I remember her.

**RITCHIE:** She had been his secretary? What was her post?

**SCOTT:** She was on the committee. I don't know the background too much there. There is something relevant to that. Henrietta Chase worked for the Senate Finance Committee, and Lee Parsons was the Chief Clerk there. Lee Parsons retired and then "Hank" Chase got the same position not too long after that, as Chief Clerk of the Banking and Currency Committee. So there were two women who did that.

I mentioned Senator Clements. Senator Clements, of course, was Democratic whip—back when everybody was sick. I think I mentioned that in some of the other things we talked about. Senator Johnson had had the heart attack, and Mr. Biffle had bursitis, and Mr. Johnston had had a nervous breakdown. Senator Clements was the whip, and he was working those long hours. And Bobby was the Assistant Secretary for the Majority. Senator Clements worked very hard.

I knew his daughter very slightly, Bess Abell, who married Tyler Abell. And then Tyler Abell bought that restaurant down near the water—"the Gangplank," resembling a boat. Frank and Jamie and his mother and I went down there for dinner. I told Jamie the boat was going to start going any minute. [laughs]

Then Bess Abell, his daughter, became social secretary to Lady Bird at the White House. But Senator Clements was very nice. And I have some nice letters from him. I think he was very appreciative. He was from Kentucky, and he had had Christine Johnson, who was a staff member of mine, on his staff. He was close to Mr. Johnston. I felt like he was very approachable and friendly, and he was in there pitching when Senator Johnson was ill. He went down to the Carousel opening. (Bobby Baker's place at Ocean City, Maryland.) He was down there. I think he was very interesting, and very easy to talk to and very approachable.

Price Daniel. He was from Texas. He was kind of a rebel, too.

Now Senator Dirksen, he was really something. I don't know whether I mentioned this before or not. Senator Dirksen, at one point, got up on the Senate floor because of some congressman on the House side—the name Gross, I'm not sure.

**RITCHIE:** H. R. Gross?

**SCOTT:** Probably. I don't know what the circumstances were. But Congressman Gross got up and he was saying some bad things about some of the women in the Senate. I don't remember what brought it on. But Senator Dirksen stood up the very next day, and he made a lovely speech. It's in the *Record* someplace. I guess it's back there in the '50s, saying about the dedication of the women in the Senate and saying how hard we all worked. I thought that was very, very nice.

There was another little story about Senator [Jacob] Javits along that line. But I won't mention that. He was just the opposite. Senator Javits.

**RITCHIE:** What do you mean?

**SCOTT:** Senator Javits didn't have the same respect for Senate women that Senator Dirksen did to get up there on the Senate floor after this Congressman had said that.

Senator Javits' wife wouldn't come to Washington at all. She was keeping away from it. The only thing I remember Senator Javits

for is that he hired the first girl page. He had the first page who was a girl. And when I was going through Senator Byrd's book, I read that he also hired the first black page.

Senator Dirksen was a dear. One night Senator Dirksen was on TV, he did a walk around the Capitol. And he was telling a lot about different things. We all watched it. And some of the things he said—I don't know where he got some of the things—were wrong! He was just trying to make a good story maybe like Senator Barkley used to do.

John Gomien and his wife—a husband-wife team—who worked for Dirksen were also good friends. I also knew Bill Stevens and some of the other people in his office, and they were all very friendly. The top staff people you worked with all the time, and some of them through the Administrative Assistants and Personal Secretaries Association—those were the two top people. So you would see them there socially.

Senator Dirksen was a real character. He was an interesting companion on the other side for Senator Johnson.

Oh, there's Senator [Paul] Douglas! I remember that face so well. At one of the conventions—it may have been Philadelphia—he was trying to get the attention of the person who was presiding. It was Speaker Rayburn presiding. But he had spoken so much his voice was *awful!* I remember it was rasping. It came across on TV. It was "Mr. Chairman. Mr. Chairman. Mr. Chairman." And his voice was going.

I had a dear friend who worked for him, too. Kay Kenny from Illinois. She is the person I remember in particular from his office. Some of the Republican Senators I didn't know that well.

Senator [James] Eastland, of course, was a good friend of Mr. Johnston, who was from Mississippi. He was always very cordial and very nice and gentlemanly. I felt some of the Senators really looked to me like Senators. Senator Tom Connally with his little ribbon tie, and then Senator [Clyde] Hoey with his light hair going over his collar in the back. Then, of course, Senator Barkley and Senator George.

Senator [Allen] Ellender from Louisiana used to have luncheons. And he would make—it was really fish stew—I'm trying to think what he called it.

**RITCHIE:** Gumbo.

**SCOTT:** Gumbo! I knew there was a word for it. He would have them in his personal office over in the Capitol, and I attended some. Besides the gumbo he'd have these pralines, and they were delicious. I'm trying to think, I knew one of his secretaries. I was on a trip to Mexico later on with the Congressional Secretaries Club, and she was a very good friend—got to see a lot of her.

**RITCHIE:** Did you know Grace Johnson?

**SCOTT:** Oh, yes! [laughs]

**RITCHIE:** She was close to Ellender, I guess, and to Carl Hayden. She's popped up in a number of these interviews.

**SCOTT:** Has she? [laughs]

**RITCHIE:** Several people have referred to her. Tell me about Grace Johnson.

**SCOTT:** Well, I don't know. The rumor was she was going with Senator Ellender. And Senator Hayden kind of took care of the older women. You know what I mean? I never heard him *say* it—but I think, possibly, Senator Hayden felt they had done their bit; but he was really trying to help out. And I think this is why he was trying to help Grace.

Grace was really something. I guess she did go with Senator Ellender. I never confirmed that, you know.

**RITCHIE:** He was a bachelor.

**SCOTT:** Yes. It was never confirmed, and yet people seemed to know it. There was one time when Joe Stewart was a page—I can't remember exactly, but I think Joe was approached by Grace to

get the Senator off the floor. And I think Grace gave him a hard time.

But she was very friendly and cordial to me. She was older, and she was kind of a character who liked to throw her weight around as being socially involved with a Senator and attending different things. You'd hear the name, Grace Johnson, and everybody would go, "Uh oh!" She was going to come in and talk a lot. But she was harmless. I guess they did go together.

**RITCHIE:** She worked on the Rules Committee.

**SCOTT:** I'm trying to remember. I think so. Yes. I don't remember having much association with her or contact. Officially. I knew her socially off and on, used to see her at different things, but I don't think she had much to do officially. One of them is still back there in Rules Committee. Bill Cochrane.

There was one fellow. I can't remember his name. Harrison! Gordon Harrison. He was a character. He was Rules Committee, too; and that was back in Grace's time. Gordon used to come to a lot of the Administrative Assistants meetings. I had forgotten all about Grace. Isn't that interesting.

**RITCHIE:** A lot of people mention her, and I was curious about her.

**SCOTT:** Oh yes. I admit, she wasn't one of my *closer* friends when I would go to lunch or anything myself. She wasn't a member of what I called the "family" group but she was always there, somehow, in the background. Mr. Johnston would have these expressions on his face. I could read exactly how he felt; whenever Grace Johnson was mentioned, he'd go like this [wrinkles face in demonstration]. I'm sure Emery felt the same way. I don't know whether Frank even knew her or had any contact with her.

**RITCHIE:** She was likely to give them a hard time?

**SCOTT:** Yes. I think so. I think she was after things. And I imagine probably the Senators felt embarrassed or would try because of Senator Ellender. For his sake, they would try to help—would do anything, whatever.

Then there was Senator [Sam] Ervin of North Carolina. Senator Ervin I felt was a real "senatory" Senator. He looked like a Senator. I went to Philadelphia one time on the train to see my cousin, and Senator Ervin and I rode together, all the way to Philadelphia. He was so friendly and talkative, so nice to talk to. Then, of course, later on he chaired the Watergate committee.

**RITCHIE:** He was one of the Senators who lived over in the Methodist Building. There was a little community of Senators just across the street.

**SCOTT:** Across the street, yes. And Emery had lived there for awhile, I think, possibly even before he was married. Senator Hayden, I think, lived there.

Senator Hayden was so nice. He was a "work horse" and not a "show horse." He would get things done without much talk at all. A lot of the people were in there sounding off, and he was so quiet, but yet he was very interesting.

I don't know whether I mentioned about Senator Hayden. We had some kind of a resolution to honor him. He had been the first member of Congress ever elected when Arizona came into the Union. I think it was 1912. We got the documentation and everything about when he first came to the Senate. Maybe it was because he was here so many years. We got the documentation when he came first to the House, then to the Senate. Then he was here when we had the biggest appropriation bill in history. Maybe that is what started it. It was very elaborate. He was, I think, very well loved—like Senator Barkley was. They were both in the same category: respect, and love, and everything there. Although, of course, as I mentioned Senator Barkley was a little more personal [laughs].

Senator [Alan] Frear, he was a real doll. When the roll would be called or anything like that, he would yell out, "Here!" Real loud. When I was secretary of the Association of Administrative Assistants and Secretaries, I wanted to do something different. I think the first meeting after my election was around Easter time so I decided to have an Easter bonnet contest for the girls. I thought that would be fun. I got Senator Frear and Senator [Frank]

Lausche to be judges. And Ingrid Rundvold. She was fashion editor of the *Washington Post* at that time. So they were the board of judges. Senator Frear, Senator Lausche, who was very friendly and everything, and Ingrid. They got such a big kick out of that. But Senator Frear was very nice and approachable.

**RITCHIE:** He was pretty close to Lyndon Johnson.

**SCOTT:** Yes.

**RITCHIE:** Was there a group of Senators who would hang out in the Secretary's office more often than others?

**SCOTT:** Some. I think you're right. Yes. I knew somebody who worked in Senator Frear's office who ran—one of his top men ran to get the nomination for the Senate. It was Bob Kelly. And he only lost by a very few points. But Senator Frear was very lively and everything. He was a great one to judge the hats. We had prizes for the prettiest, and the funniest, and the most unusual; and we had a record player and had it play, "A Pretty Girl is Like a Melody." All the different girls would come and walk around with their hats. That was fun. [laughs]

Then there's Senator Fulbright. I have a little crazy story about Senator Fulbright. Senator Fulbright had been chairman of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee. And this is when Joe Duke was Sergeant at Arms. Mr. Johnston was Secretary of the Senate.

And I needed a new desk chair. So Joe Duke, who was such a joker and everything—he was such a good friend—he said that Senator Fulbright, as chairman of the Foreign Relations Committee, was going to have a new chair ordered for him. So, he said, "I'll get you his chair." Of course, he was a Rhodes scholar. He said, "Maybe some of it will rub off on you." [laughs] So I got Senator Fulbright's chair, which was very nice and very comfortable.

Senator Fulbright, we respected a lot, too. I mentioned the other day when we had the Pentagon Papers how he was there—it was so embarrassing. There was the Chairman of the Foreign Relations Committee, and he was very nice and cooperative about it.

And then there's my friend, Senator George. He's the one whom I felt very, very close to. We used to see a lot of him back when he and Senator Barkley would come to G-43. They were very personal, and very nice, and very friendly. Always.

**RITCHIE:** Senator George was sort of a senator's senator.

**SCOTT:** He was a senator's senator, absolutely. He was so dignified. I think whenever he spoke everybody really listened. I went to a dinner honoring Senator George at which Happy Chandler was present. And everybody—I remember that, too, everybody got shocked because he made a speech and it was all very formal. And Senator George was formal; and yet, in a warm, lovely, friendly way. But, still, he was formal! And the whole dinner was in his honor. Happy Chandler got up there and he called him, "Walter."

In the speech. [laughs] And everybody did a double-take! We were shocked! Even his wife always called him "Mr. George."

Then, when Senator Talmadge—Herman Talmadge—was going to run, Senator George would have run against him. Senator George decided he didn't want to run against him. He had run against his father. So he said he just didn't want to run against him. So at that point, I guess he finished the term. That was it. He finished the term, and he didn't run for the next term. That was when President Eisenhower appointed him Ambassador-at-Large. I remember when he was going to Europe, he asked me if I wanted him to get perfume or something.

Mr. Johnston, I think, felt very close to him, because Mr. Johnston was chief clerk of the Finance Committee before he was elected Secretary of the Majority. And I remember when Mr. Johnston was sworn in, Senator George was President Pro Tem. He was the one to swear in the Senators and so on.

At one point—I don't know what term this was, if this was another term or Mr. Johnston's first term as Secretary of the Senate—I was up in the gallery to watch, and Senator George was there. He announced it and he forgot to put up his hand to shake hands. Mr. Johnston was standing there with his hand out. [laughs] They were close, of course, because of their association then. I think he and Senator Barkley, the "Gold Dust Twins," were my favorite favorites.

There was Senator Goldwater. I didn't know him well. They used to have the different dinners, and Senator Goldwater used to

talk off-the-record at some of those dinners, particularly the Gridiron Club dinners. They said he was so very clever. He was close to Joe Duke. Of course, he was a photographer and a ham operator and a pilot. He did all kinds of things.

I remember at the convention at Atlantic City and the great, big billboard: "I'd rather be right" with Goldwater. I guess he never got any further than that. That was the high point when he was going to be nominated for President. But I think they kind of still would ask him for his advice and so on. Of course, he was very conservative.

And there's Senator [Albert] Gore of Tennessee. His son is here now. He was at one of the conventions, when Kefauver was nominated. I remember I was talking to him back at the convention. He was very friendly.

Oh, there is Senator Green. Senator Green is another little one. I don't mean to be disrespectful, [laughs] but Senator Green was like Senator Hayden in a way. He was like a little package. He would come in quietly. I remember how he *walked* everywhere! He lived at the University Club, and he used to walk back and forth. There was one night—a real, cold night—either November or December, and Kay Kenny and I were going to go down to the Statler to hear the singer Hildegard. She had her car, and I had my car; and we decided to follow each other in our cars down there, so we wouldn't have to ride back and forth and get our cars at the Capitol to go home.

Anyway, I came out; and she got her car behind me. And there standing out there waiting for a streetcar was Senator Green, and he looked so cold. There he was waiting for a streetcar! I guess it was too cold for him to walk. So I stopped, and I said, "Oh, Senator, can I give you a ride. I'm going right downtown. Can I give you a ride?" And he said, "Well, sure."

So he got in. I was going to tell him where we were going and what we were going to do. And so I said, "My friend and I are going to go and listen to Hildegard." And I said, "She's right back there." And he turned around and looked in the back of my car, and he said, "She's not here." I meant she was back in the car behind me! At one of the conventions, Senator Green was on several of the committees. I'm trying to remember if he was also on the Platform Committee. I had some dealings with him about committees. He was on so many committees, and he was so busy, he couldn't remember which one he was supposed to go to next. Really! I remember I was trying to straighten him out one time.

Then, of course, he was—quote—a "freeloader." And the stories were that he would go to all those cocktail parties for his meals. They said he also used to go to People's Drug Store, and he'd eat there at the counter in People's Drug Store. Can you imagine that? Sitting up at the counter! I think he had been Governor, and I think he came to the Senate probably when he was in his sixties. He was not a young Senator.

At the convention he was going all around doing his job, but he was just confused about where he was supposed to go next. He

had all those credentials hanging on him. I think he needed something for another meeting, and I had to get it for him. We had a lot of contact with him at the convention.

**RITCHIE:** He left when he was well in his nineties.

**SCOTT:** He was quite elderly when he left. And Eddie Higgins. Oh, gee.

**RITCHIE:** Eddie Higgins?

**SCOTT:** Eddie Higgins, yes. Eddie Higgins was his top man. He was a character, too, and very colorful. Everybody knew Eddie Higgins worked so closely with Senator Green. One time Dottie McCarty and I went on a Congressional Secretaries trip to Puerto Rico. I think there were forty-eight of us, and Dottie and I were roommates. She was one who worked with the different Sergeants at Arms. As we checked in, a clerk there said, "Does anybody here know Eddie Higgins?"—of the group of girls who were there. One couple was on their honeymoon, too. One man and girl. And, of course, we said, "Oh, yes. We know Eddie Higgins." We wondered why they asked us that.

The next thing we knew the porter was taking us up to our room, and he had the key; and the key didn't work. And we thought, well, we didn't think too much of that. And then we went up on the

next floor. And it turned out we had gotten a duplex. We had gotten not just one room with bath, we had gotten an upstairs and downstairs. And we thought it was because of Eddie Higgins because I think they had a lot of contact with Puerto Rico. I'll never forget that. We had everything upstairs, a bedroom, another bath up there, telephone and a balcony. So of course we had to have a party in our downstairs in our living room. But that was all because of Eddie Higgins!

**RITCHIE:** There are a couple of cases where you have very elderly Senators with younger, more active staff people. Higgins is one. Roy Elson for Senator Hayden.

**SCOTT:** Roy Elson

**RITCHIE:** I think of Senator [James] Murray's son.

**SCOTT:** Charles Murray.

**RITCHIE:** Were there some cases where you found it was easier to work through the staff than it was through the senator because the senator wasn't really all together any more?

**SCOTT:** Well, possibly. That might have been the case with Higgins and Senator Green. Of course, there is another thing—and I'm not inferring that there was a lot of it. But at one point

there was talk about nepotism. And that's a little bit off the subject. I told you about Senator Aiken taking Lola off the payroll when they were married. But that's different. Anyway, along that line they did have some charges of nepotism. Vance Trimble of the *Washington News*, that little paper, brought that up, and the Senate was sued. I think I told you about that, and that was the reason we had the Secretary's report.

I'm just trying to think if there were any family members I ever dealt with in the Senators' offices. I don't think so. I guess, there was possibly staff like that. There was one thing—this is something else—about Martin Zweig over in Speaker McCormack's office. I had known Speaker McCormack, because he was our Chairman of the Platform Committee at the different conventions. Martin Zweig was not his top man—but he was like number two man. And I heard that he would call up—talk about dealing with people, the top people—he would call people and mimic Congressman McCormack, and he would say, "This is the Speaker." He was very pushy, I remember.

One time he was trying to find out something from us. And Mr. Johnston was very perceptive. Finally, I think Martin Zweig was jailed for something. It was something that he was trying to do through his association with Speaker McCormack. I think that was certainly an example of somebody on the staff who went too far—trying to run things.

And I imagine—I don't know what else he did—but I know through us you could tell he was just pushy, and Mr. Johnston was

resisting that. I think probably the Senators felt they had to have somebody they could *really* trust to introduce legislation. I think, too, that some of the top people had to be alerted not to let the newspapermen get too close to them. They had the Senate interns, and some of the interns would talk among themselves and try to think they were important. So there was a fine, delicate line there that you had to really watch out for as far as staff was concerned.

Senator Lister Hill, he's somebody else whom I liked. Senator Hill would come over to you and say, "How are you, young lady? How are you, Miss Scott. Fine. Fine. Fine." He'd answer it. He was kind of cute. He was real Southern, and he was very nice.

Senator [Spessard] Holland I thought was very friendly and nice and dignified.

And, oh, here is Senator Humphrey. Senator Humphrey was really something. He would dance by my desk. He wouldn't walk by my desk—he would *dance* by my desk! He was very friendly. I don't know whether I mentioned the other day or not—how he started making speeches right away when he came to the Senate, and you're supposed to be quiet for a couple of years. He was never quiet about anything. [laughs] I felt kind of sorry for him. He was in such a spot when he was Vice President about the war and everything. He was trying to support the President, and that put him on such a spot. I always felt that he had a hard time. But he certainly carried it off well. And there's something else about him—I don't know where I got this, but I remember hearing it—but

they said that had he been elected President that he was going to have pardoned Nixon. He was going to have done something in some way—really, pardoned him for the whole country if he had had that power. That was one of the things he talked about. I don't know where I got that, but I remember it very well.

Of course, he died and was never elected President; but I think that maybe had he lived, he would have tried to do this on his own. That evidently was something he wanted to do.

His wife was appointed to his seat. I remember at the convention in Florida, when Senator McGovern was nominated, and Humphrey wasn't nominated, there was a picture of Muriel putting her head on his shoulder. It was so sad. Then after he passed on, Muriel married again. One time when he was Vice President, I had a friend with me at the White House. He came over to us and greeted us warmly.

Let's see. Senator Jackson. I thought that he was very nice. I'm trying to think. There was a drive for Jackson one time for President.

**RITCHIE:** '76.

**SCOTT:** Yes, I left in '77 so I don't remember that too much. I just remember that it happened. He was very friendly and very nice. "Scoop" Jackson. Senator Magnuson was one I felt closer to, the other Senator from Washington. I'll get down to Magnuson later on.

And, of course, LBJ. I'm still telling things about him. [laughs] I probably have some other notes, too. Maybe I can add to them about LBJ. I told you when he was Vice President he was in our office frequently, too.

Oh, Olin Johnston. He was real Southern. He was the one who took me for a ride up in Philadelphia to cool off from the convention hall. He was nice. [laughs] I don't think I ever felt that he ever did any great, big thing. I don't think that he accomplished an awful lot. But, he kind of reminded me of Senator [Burnet] Maybank. We haven't gotten down there yet. Of course, he was another time, wasn't he?

**RITCHIE:** They were both Senators from South Carolina.

**SCOTT:** Yes. Well, may I say something about Senator Maybank?

**RITCHIE:** Sure

**SCOTT:** Senator Maybank used to chew his words up. And he would start *talking*. Besides having this Southern accent, he would start talking in the middle of a sentence. He would say something, and by the time that the sentence was over, you'd try to think: "Now what was that about?" And then you would go back and try to think. I would think: "How in the world does anybody work for him?" He would come up to my office in G-43, and I couldn't figure

out what he was saying. What did he want me to do? That was so difficult! And his Southern accent was bad enough. I thought: "How does his staff ever carry out his wishes?" "How do they take his dictation?" I sound like I'm being critical, but I remember that. Isn't that funny?

Oh, there's Senator Kefauver. Senator Kefauver with his coonskin cap and everything. I don't think I told you about the day he died.

**RITCHIE:** No.

**SCOTT:** This is kind of spooky, and it's not my imagination. It's what happened. Senator Kefauver came into our office. He was always very suave and very gentlemanly, and I remember I had seen him someplace out in Georgetown one evening when I was with some people and he was very friendly—and very nice looking.

Anyway, it was about two days before he died—or maybe the day before. He came into my office, and he was always formal, and he'd shake hands. This was his Southern bearing. He came to my desk, and he shook hands. And I looked at his hand, and oh, it was terrible! It looked like it was going to be a dead person's hand. Isn't that horrible! He came up. And I looked at his hand, and I thought, "Oh!" Just for a minute. It kind of came over me. And he went in, and nothing more after that. He was in there with one of the Senators.

That was probably late in the afternoon, and I don't know whether it was that night he died or the next day. One or two days later his sister came into our office. I don't know whether she thought he had been poisoned. She came into our office, and she wanted to see exactly where he had been that night, how long he stayed, where he sat in the inner office, what he did. It was terrible! She came into our office, and, of course, I was thinking, here I had this *awful* premonition.

**RITCHIE:** Was his hand cold, or white, or?

**SCOTT:** It was all white. He had this calm, quiet Southern way, dignified and friendly, but always formal. He wasn't relaxed like some of them were. And he gave me his hand to shake hands, and I had this premonition—isn't that awful?

**RITCHIE:** Well, he died of a heart attack; so I suppose it was a sign of poor blood circulation.

**SCOTT:** It must have been that. That was probably the reason. But when she came in, it was upsetting, because Mr. Johnston got Vernon who was our headwaiter who had probably served him something inside. She was very upset. I don't know what she thought, but she was probably really so upset that she felt she had to come in and see where he had been. It must have been the same night, I guess. I don't remember the details. It wasn't in our

office, that's for sure! Maybe he went someplace afterwards. But she was very meticulous. Like a detective. I thought that was very strange. Like his hand.

Then Senator Kennedy. Senator Kennedy was not a member of the "Club." He was not in the Secretary's office very often. Occasionally he would come in and he would streak right through. Some of the other Senators would stop and say, "How are you today?," or "How are you doing?," or talk a few minutes. Like Senator Byrd would sit down there right by my desk and just be friendly. But Senator Kennedy was all business, and that was it.

I told you about the different luncheons when Jackie would send over a little basket holding his lunch with a child's warmer under it. Then, of course, I wrote my article about the inauguration. But back when the assassination occurred. Should I go into that?

**RITCHIE:** Ummm-hmmm.

**SCOTT:** I think I have some other notes. I don't know if I can remember all the things I was thinking. But back at the time of the assassination, we were out of session; and we would take turns working. If we were fairly busy, which we usually were, we would have two people on and one off. And then if we were real, real quiet, we would have one person there and two off.

When Kennedy was assassinated, Christine Johnson was there; and, I think, Rose Ann. I had this townhouse over on Capitol Hill which I was restoring. I did all the woodwork antique white and gold. I was over there working like mad. And I heard it on the radio. And, oh, I was just so shocked! I called the office, and Christine said, "Oh, it's so terrible. All of the Senators are coming in here crying."

I wasn't actually there to see the reaction of Senators, but she told me. It was just so sad. I think I probably told you I was out in Dallas years later. But the assassination—you just couldn't quite believe it. I remember a friend and I went down to the White House the day they brought President Kennedy's body up to the Capitol to lie in state. We were down there when the whole procession started, and when they had the horse with the boots turned around—the riderless horse. The drums beating. And we came from there back to the Capitol, along with the procession.

Then, of course, they had his body in the Rotunda. That was when Senator Mansfield made that speech about "how she put her ring on his finger." And there's more about that that I don't want to include. Anyway, we stood outside and heard Senator Mansfield's speech coming over the loudspeaker. The man next to me had a little transistor radio, and that was when [Lee Harvey] Oswald was shot. The whole thing happened when they were having the services inside for Kennedy, and this man had this little radio. I was thinking, "What is that?" I was listening to Senator Mansfield's

speech on the loudspeaker and this little radio going about the shot of Oswald. The whole thing, it all came together.

His casket was lying in state, and then the Senators and members of the House were allowed to go around first. Then the Senate employees. I remember we walked around the casket. And people were walking around all night long. I had a television set in my bedroom at my father's house, and I woke up—I guess I was up and down thinking about it—and I woke up at two o'clock in the morning, and there it was on TV—they were still going around at two o'clock in the morning. I came down the next day and I drove all around. and I think it was about eight blocks on each side of the Capitol where people had been standing in line, because there had been litter and things all over the pavements and everything—they had been standing in line sixteen blocks—eight blocks each way, going around the casket all night long.

I remember hearing that Bob Kennedy came down with Jackie that night when all the people were walking around, and they were walking around the Capitol grounds. He was trying to hold her hand and comfort her as they walked. I had a movie camera at that time, and I took some movies. It was really so historic to me. I took some movies just about twilight time, of the Capitol when he was lying in state before the funeral the next day. I just wanted to preserve it. And I also went downtown—I was driving around taking the movies downtown, and all the different store fronts had pictures draped in black of Kennedy. Not just Washington but the whole country was grieving. That was really something.

The next day, this same friend wanted me to come over to her apartment because she felt so sad, she was really crying. And she said, "They killed our president." It was just awful. So I went over to her apartment, and we watched part of the funeral procession as they went over to Arlington National Cemetery. And then, five years later it was Bobby Kennedy right next to him where the eternal flame was. Bob Kennedy just had a very small cross. We just kind of all lived through that. I remember my Dad and our housekeeper, we saw so much of it—like everybody did—on television, those four days. My cousin and her husband gave me a record that had a lot of the speeches that were going on and a lot of the commentators' reports about the emotional feeling. It was just so awful!

And, of course, remember that was when Jack Valenti was out there when LBJ was sworn in. I knew him, and Mary Margaret Wiley who worked for LBJ married Jack Valenti. I remember she used to come back to see LBJ quite a lot. And the child would come and say, "Hello, Mr. Prez." I saw Jack Valenti by himself in Hawaii a couple of years ago, and he said that he and Mary Margaret were there. I said, "Tell her hello." Those were really the days.

The assassination was such a traumatic time. We all lived through it. It was terrible. Then LBJ made that speech to the Joint Session, "let us continue . . ." I felt that it came straight from the heart and was very sincere. He wasn't trying to create an image like he was in some of his other speeches. None of that corny stuff. I thought it was a marvelous speech, because he

wanted everybody to try to pitch in. The President's gone, we have to carry on. I feel like I lived through some real crazy times.

**RITCHIE:** Some very dramatic times.

**SCOTT:** Sad and dramatic and happy and everything else. That is what I said at my retirement party. Some interesting moments.

Well, let's see, another thing about President Kennedy, one time when Jackie came to the Capitol for something, my two girls, Christine and Rose Ann, wanted to see her. We were having a Senators' luncheon which we had so frequently, and we needed two of us there. It was just too busy for two of the girls to go to lunch and only have one person there. I insisted at least two of us were there and hopefully three if we were real busy, because Senators were coming back and forth, and LBJ was there. He was having us do things.

Anyway, Jackie came—and she used to wear the little pillbox hat and everything—and she was coming in for something. Both my girls got all excited and went out and see her. And I got mad. We were having a luncheon inside. I had to get one of my messengers to help me come and answer the phones. And this is funny because Mr. Johnston was there then. They both had to go out to see Jackie. I said: "If I could do this work by myself, you wouldn't be here." I said, "I need three people. And this is what you're here for." Really! Everything was kind of a madhouse. Mr. Johnston was just furious about it. [laughs] Oh, boy! We had

quite a time. And it was really not good for me because he was trying to back me up, but you know how girls are. He got carried away. I must have said something for him to know, because I wanted them to know that was their job. They had to stay. I realized they wanted to see her; but, I mean, the job came first.

He got so mad about it that he called them in and gave them a big talk, which was embarrassing to me. And after that, he called them in a second time. It was overkill. He said, "Any time you even want to go to the ladies' room, you ask Miss Scott—before you go out of this room." It was terrible, and I thought, "Oh, no." Then he made me go downstairs to call and report to his wife. He said, "Don't you call from the office. You go down and call Wanda and tell her that I told the girls off. Tell her what I did." She must have said, "You be sure and tell them." But we had to do something because I was afraid it was kind of going to set a precedent. If anybody interesting came, they would just go and fly off and leave their work. I called Mrs. Johnston, and I said, "He made me come down and call you to tell you he bawled the girls out, not only once but twice."

All this was because of Jackie's appearance. Of course, they were so glamorous. It was like Camelot. I guess we'll never have anything quite like that again. And I think we are a young country, it was so glamorous. But I think as far as the overall program, I don't think he got as much of the Democratic program through as LBJ did. I think that was a tribute to LBJ's relations with the Congress and with the Senate. I really truly do. That's

going far afield. (I have both of President Kennedy's books, which he autographed for me. I treasure them.)

**RITCHIE:** On that note, I remember when Elizabeth Taylor was a Senate wife, and how when she came to the Capitol everybody would find an excuse to go downstairs to take a look.

**SCOTT:** I must tell you about that, too. I heard one time that she was over in some meeting, or some reception, over in one of the committee rooms. She even got up on a table in the Committee Room, for some reason.

I went out to their farm—Senator [John] Warner's farm—a friend of mine had tickets. Of course, it was a Republican fund-raiser thing, but we went together. About four hundred people were there, including Maureen Reagan. It was interesting to see the farm and everything. And Rose Woods was there. Rose was kidding me, "What are you doing here?"—with all these Republicans. I told her I was spying. That was the weekend that Elizabeth Taylor left him. She was going to go up and be in a show in New York, "The Little Foxes," and nobody knew she had left. A lot of the people who went to the fund-raiser and reception thought she would be there. She was the big draw. The place was very interesting. They had a pretty little house, and a bridge that went over a stream. But the most unusual thing was they had a big barn, and inside the barn was a swimming pool. You would never think of a swimming pool being inside a big, old barn! But there it was. We were there for I

forgot, barbecue or reception, something like that. But Elizabeth was nowhere to be seen.

And along that time, when Senator Warner was running, I knew Elizabeth's mother slightly out in Palm Springs. I went to a New Year's Eve party at Helen Rose's. She was a designer for MGM who won some Oscars, and Mrs. Taylor was there. Betty Kraus was with me. She came to visit me in Palm Springs over New Year's. I introduced Mrs. Taylor to Betty Kraus, who lives in Arlington. And she was saying, "Where are you from?" And Betty was saying, "Oh, I'm from Arlington, Virginia." And she said, "Are you going to vote for my son-in-law?" [laughs] Senator Warner.

May I talk a little more about Elizabeth Taylor? Back when Senator Mansfield was leader, Elizabeth Taylor was invited to his Leader's office for a luncheon. She didn't come by my office, but she went around there and they said the story was a lot of the Senators who were going to be guests at Senator Mansfield's luncheon told their staffs not to bother them at all! It was like a lot of little boys parading in to see her. Then one of the pages came in to me for something, and he said that he had just escorted Elizabeth Taylor up to Senator Mansfield's office. He was saying, "You know she's not very tall. She's short, and she has black slacks on and so much makeup." That was just one of the celebrities who used to come in. There are some others along that line, too, but that's getting away from the Senators. I'll leave them for some other time.

Let's see where we were now. Senator Kerr, I mentioned him the other day about his horse. Senator [Harley] Kilgore, I knew him slightly. He wasn't one you remember too much. He was kind of colorless. I think he was serious and conscientious but colorless.

Senator [William] Knowland, I remember him! Senator Knowland always was very strong, and he would take great big strong strides. He was like a bull in a china shop. But I felt like he was strong. Strong in his dealings. Every place he went it was always a strong image to me.

And Senator [Thomas] Kuchel, I liked Senator Kuchel. He was from California, and I remember I walked with him one night out of the Capitol, and he was saying that California is such a crazy state. We have so many different kinds of people out there to represent. He was saying it was so unusual, and I think maybe that is when he decided not to run again,— I thought, since I live out there. He was very friendly and nice to talk to and very approachable, and I liked Senator Kuchel.

Senator Long, as I say, he married Carolyn Basin. Senator Long had gone to some dinner party one time, and I remember he went in on the Senate floor at night in a dinner jacket. Of course, I shouldn't say this to sound disrespectful, but he was "mushmouth." He would talk, and it was awfully hard to understand. I was down at Baton Rouge with a Congressional Secretaries trip one time. We went down to New Orleans and Baton Rouge, and we went to the Governor's mansion there. We went into the room where Huey Long had died. Remember he had been assassinated, too. They were

telling us all about it, and I remember, too, we were in New Orleans when his Uncle Earl was running again. And you remember the Blaze Starr story? We saw her. But Senator Long was also interesting.

And Congressman Jimmy Morrison was down there during our Congressional Secretaries trip. He entertained for our group. He was very popular in New Orleans. And that was all very interesting. But going back to Senator Long, I had a friend who lived in the apartment building where he did. This was after his divorce. They had parking underneath, and she had parked in his spot one time. Kay Lasch, her name was, she worked for the War Department, the Pentagon. I knew her back when I worked at the War Department years ago. She was afraid he was going to be real mad that she had parked in his space. He did tell her about it; and, of course, she was very apologetic. And then he invited her over to his apartment to come and hear some records. Senator Long was so friendly and everything like that.

Senator [John] McClellan, let me see, the first time I got to see him was during the convention in 1948 in Philadelphia. I don't think he was on our platform committee, but he was there. Mr. Biffle was Sergeant at Arms, and I think it was about the second or third night I was there. I went to Mr. Biffle's office and we worked out of there. Juliette Tucker was there, and she was just closing the office so we could go to dinner. And Senator McClellan came in, and stayed and stayed. We couldn't get rid of him. We wanted to go to dinner, and he just stayed and talked.

I still know Marjorie Nicholson, who was his personal secretary, rather well. She and Betty Kraus and I were down at the convention in Florida. Margie was very conscientious and she kept calling the office. He used to call her "Miss Margie." I guess that was the idea from Arkansas, real Southern. She was never "Margie." And even Jeannie Ragland on his staff and some of the others always called her "Miss Margie," because they got this from Senator McClellan.

I'm going into some of the people more so than the Senators.

**RITCHIE:** That's okay.

**SCOTT:** And Senator Pat McNamara, I don't think I have any stories about him. I thought he was very colorful, but I don't think I have anything personal to tell about him.

Senator Magnuson is one of the few people whom I told when I bought my place out in Palm Springs. He has a place out in Palms Springs. That's why. And he used to be in our office frequently. I didn't want to tell anybody. I particularly didn't want Frank to know because I thought he would think I wanted to retire, and I really didn't. My cousin and her husband had moved out there from Philadelphia, and I'd been out to see them over Easter. And I thought what a marvelous investment it would be. So the second day I was there I bought a condo right near them—Palm Springs Country Club. I knew Senator Magnuson had a place out there, too. I wanted to tell somebody, and I thought he would be interested

because of his place. And he had bought his place many, many years before. His home out there was up real high. Some of the people in Palm Springs like to look up at the mountains. But his place was high, and he looked down.

He invited me out there. My cousin and I went over one time, and his wife, Germaine, was very nice and very friendly, and we saw their place in Palm Springs. She used to call me about different things back when he was still here at the Senate. She said that when he was out there in Palm Springs he didn't want to be bothered with anything from the office. And she said, she used to call his staff his "bees" in the office. All the bees would be calling him buzzing around him all the time. She said she made the staff listen to her and go along with her request that they would only call once a day when he was out there—only one daily call from the office staff. You can understand. So much so about the bees that she finally crocheted some pillows with bees on them for the girls in the office.

He was very friendly and very nice. Out in Palm Springs Bob Hope had a place, and I remember there was a big fire; and I remember I noticed that back then when I would go there—I had my place rented that I had bought. And I would go out there and visit my cousin when I could just on holidays. Senator Magnuson and I were talking one time about Bob Hope's place, and he said it had been like that for a long time after the fire—all you could see was the iron structure. It was awful! Of course it's way up high on a hill and you could see it all over Palm Springs. He said,

finally, the City Council made Bob Hope do something about it. He was a good friend of Bob Hope's, you know.

Then when he left the Senate, Mrs. Magnuson was talking about the fact that over there where they lived—at the Shoreham—they had a parking space. In addition to the apartment they owned a parking space for something like \$10,000. They were trying to sell their place, and she was calling me to see if I would know anybody who would be interested in the apartment or in the parking space.

He used to be a painter. He used to send Christmas cards, and the Christmas cards he sent were facsimiles of his paintings. When I was out there in Palm Springs, I saw some of the originals. And I met her daughter by a previous marriage—and the grandchildren out there. One time, her eyes were bad; and he was someplace else, and she had to go to the airport to meet him at night. And she wanted me to drive her down because their house was way up high. She was worried about that. She was a lovely person. And I'm not sure but I think she passed on before he did. She had some kind of cancer. But they were both just lovely people. And he was very easy to know and very charming. He was one of the few people whom I told that I bought the place in Palm Springs. And I told him, "Don't you tell Frank." [laughs] I didn't want him to think I would just go ahead and leave.

Senator [Mike] Monroney I thought was very interesting. He was very nice and easy. And something nice about that that he did. I don't think people know these things. I have a very dear girl friend who later worked for Senator Lucas before he was defeated.

Then she went with Senator Monroney. And, when her mother died, Senator Monroney had a stained glass window put in the church here where her mother used to go. Here in Washington. Wasn't that nice? That was a nice, personal thing he did for her. And I don't think that she was his top secretary, but she was in the office. I thought that was very sweet of him. As I say, nobody knows these nice, little things. Then she worked out at NIH, and I think he's passed on now hasn't he?

**RITCHIE:** I think so, yes.

**SCOTT:** I think he has. She worked out at National Institutes of Health, and she said he was coming in. He had suffered from depression. She ran into him in the hall, and I think she must have been told he was going to be coming out there for treatment. She said she realized he was coming into the mental treatment section, and she said it was embarrassing. She ran into him in the hall, and she didn't want him to know that she knew what he was coming to NIH for. So she said she talked to him. He wanted to know about her job. She was in charge of patient travel all over the world for NIH, and she was talking to him about that. And she was trying to cover up the fact that she knew he was coming in as a patient, and not on official business.

Then we have Senator Morse, the "Five O'Clock Shadow." [laughs] There was the story about a horse that he had. I think he had a ranch where he kept a horse, and I guess the horse kicked

him and broke his jaw. Everybody was laughing because then he couldn't make the big, old speeches. He would start speaking every night on the floor about 5 o'clock. [laughs] Isn't that awful?

And Senator [Richard] Neuberger, I thought that he seemed very nice. He was just kind of easy to talk to among the Senators. I never got to see him very much, and then, of course, his wife, Maurine Neuberger was appointed to his seat when he died. I think I mentioned she tried to be one of the boys, and I think that some of the other Senators didn't like that too well. Then she married a psychiatrist after that.

Then Senator [Joseph] O'Mahoney. I liked Senator O'Mahoney. He was one of the old ones whom I knew years ago. I remember he was very nice. I don't have any particular story, but he was nice. I mentioned before, he and Senator Mansfield and I went together to welcome President Eisenhower home one time.

And there's [John] Pastore. Now, Senator Pastore I thought was an original. I used to see him on Holy Days over at the Catholic Church. One time Frank wrote him a clever letter on his birthday—something about "Senator O'Pastore." But he was like another little package—like Senator Green, physically. I knew people on his staff pretty well. I used to see him over there at church.

Of course, Senator [A. Willis] Robertson, he's the one whose son is a preacher now, isn't he? Senator Robertson looked like a Senator's senator, too. He was dignified, tall with gray hair,

very quiet and very gentlemanly. He reminded me of an old Southern gentleman. He wasn't very gregarious.

And Senator [Richard] Russell. I always thought that Senator Russell should have gotten further as far as politics is concerned. I mean, he really had brains. He and Senator Johnson were so close. On Saturdays they would come over for luncheon in our conference room, and I think he was a person Senator Johnson really relied on for guidance and reaction and advice. I think he was very "high" in Senator Johnson's book because they were very, very close. He was another quiet, Southern one. Very, very dignified. Very gentlemanly. But more so, much more active than some of the other Southern Senators. And as I say, I think he gave Senator Johnson a lot of good advice.

And then he, like Margaret Chase Smith, toward the end of his service, had to come around on a little electric scooter. He would come into our office, and it broke your heart to see him. It wasn't too long after that that he died. He died on an opening day of the session. When we heard the news, Frank said, "Well, I guess, Senator Russell felt he couldn't live through another session of the Senate." I think he had retired by then; but that was the day he died.

**RITCHIE:** He was still in office when he died.

**SCOTT:** Was he?

**RITCHIE:** Yes.

**SCOTT:** Well, that was it, then. I remember Frank said I guess he felt he couldn't go through another session. It was so sad. But the main thing I remember about him was that he was so close to LBJ.

I don't know whether he had been married one time years before.

**RITCHIE:** No, never married.

**SCOTT:** Well, I guess I could mention something further [laughs]. This is about both Christine Johnson, whom I told you was one of my assistants. She used to date him sometimes. And we used to have some luncheons given by Colonel Jackson, this friend from Texas. I don't think he was a particular friend of Senator Johnson's, but he was from Texas, and he'd bring all the steaks, and he liked to have the Senators to the luncheon.. Then my girls and I would have them, too.

Anyway, every time we'd have the luncheons, I'd have Christine call the offices and invite the Senators by phone. And she didn't care for Jackson at all. Senator Russell was one of the ones on the guest list. Some of the Senators—it was embarrassing—some of the Senators felt about him like they did about Grace Johnson. Burris Jackson, his name was. He was harmless, but he just got the biggest kick out of giving luncheons for the Senators. That made

him feel important. Christine would call them, and one time, I've forgotten what it was—I don't know whether she was being independent about it or something, I had a little trouble with her sometimes. I remember I had read this book, "Somebody Must," it was about somebody who was a big sister of a family whose parents had died, "somebody must do it." So I was telling her, "If you're not going to do it, I'll do it, but this is one of the things you're supposed to do for me as my assistant." I think I kind of shamed her, I said, "Well, somebody must, and I'll do it myself." Anyway, one of the reasons that she didn't want to call Senator Russell was she didn't want him to be bothered going to the luncheon that Jackson was having. [laughs] Anyway, she couldn't get to him in his office, so finally she sent a little note to him on the floor. She was kidding about addressing it to "Dick Russell."

But she did date him, and I think he just didn't want it to be known that he was going out with somebody. She said that they would go to dinner, and he would come over to her apartment for dinner, and I think she was kind of mad. There wasn't anything wrong with it, he wasn't married, and she wasn't married. There wasn't anything to be ashamed of, because she was a nice, dignified person. But for some reason he didn't want it to be known, I guess because he thought people would think he was going out and maybe it was going to be serious. I think she was kind of irked, and I don't blame her, that he wouldn't take her out. But she finally

wrote him a little funny personal note and sent it in on the floor: "You'd better come to the luncheon."  
[laughs]

The sad thing about Colonel Jackson's luncheons was that some of the Senators would decline. We even had a back-up list for Colonel Jackson's luncheons if some of them would decline. It was like musical chairs, we'd put somebody else in and they'd decline, and we'd invite somebody else. It was terrible. It was kind of a standing joke, Colonel Jackson's luncheons, and yet he was a good-hearted soul. He thought this was wonderful to be able to have a luncheon in the Secretary's office. So that was Christine and Senator Russell.

Senator Russell was one of the—not the "powers" but the "strengths"—that's the word. Senator Russell was one of the strengths of the Senate, on the Democratic side and of the whole Senate as far as I'm concerned. I want to be sure and say that, because I really felt that!

Senator [Leverett] Saltonstall, I had a very good friend who was part of our group, not exactly in that inner group but she was very friendly, Liz Voth, she was his personal secretary. She was raised in India and she was a very interesting girl.

Senator [George] Smathers was kind of a young, handsome Senator. He would come over to our office to luncheons. I was in some meetings when he was present. He had a young way with everything, and he was very handsome. He was one of the younger Senators.

**RITCHIE:** He was close to Johnson, I gather.

**SCOTT:** Yes, he was. I'm trying to remember the reason why I was in those meetings. I was taking dictation and I remember Senator Smathers was talking. But he was very active and very "with it." And Scotty Peek [Smathers' administrative assistant] was too. I used to see Scotty Peek out there at conventions. But Senator Smathers was a glamorous Senator, I guess you'd say.

Senator Margaret Chase Smith. I told you how we saw her when we were all over at that restaurant, Mike Palm's. I think that she was a perfect lady, and everybody felt that about her. She was so loyal. Just think about that woman answering all those roll calls all night long. A lot of the Senators, being stronger than she, weren't even there. They wouldn't make the effort, but she did. She never missed a roll call until she broke her hip. She was really a lovely lady. And I think she's now in her nineties. Senator Aiken had nominated her for President at one of the conventions.

Senator [John] Sparkman, I always thought that Senator Sparkman had a young face. I haven't thought about some of these people in so long, but he to me was kind of boyish. Not that he was immature, but he just had a boyish personality as far as I'm concerned. I think that's the main thing I can say about him.

Senator [John] Stennis, now of course with Mr. Johnston being from Mississippi, Senator Stennis used to come in quite a lot. There was a woman named Annie Rice, and she was his personal

secretary. When they first came to the Senate I swear she called me every single day. We tried, in addition to our orientation meetings, to get all the new Senators started. Annie Rice would call me about everything imaginable, and I didn't ever meet her. This was all by telephone. I did whatever I could to help the new people. One time I went over to the Senate Restaurant and was having lunch at a table for four. Somebody and I were sitting there and these other two ladies sat down. I had no idea who it was until somebody said to her, "Annie." I said, "I bet you are Annie Rice. You're the friend that I've talked to so long."

Senator Stennis was close to Mr. Johnston. He was one of the ones who wanted me to go back and be a brunette again. [laughs] He was always very friendly and very kind, and took a special interest. He was very dignified and worked very hard. He was one of the ones that I'd say was more like a real senator. He was very sincere.

Senator [Stuart] Symington I thought was very interesting. I did a pencil portrait of him. He was very handsome. He had been Secretary of the Air Force before he came. Oh, I have a little story about him: One day when Mr. Johnston was Secretary of the Majority, he called up and I answered: "Mr. Johnston's office." He said, "Is this Mr. Johnston's office?" And I said, "Mr. Johnston's office." And he said it a third time. Anybody else would have said, "I told you that!" But I didn't say anything, I kept saying, "Yes, this is Mr. Johnston's office." He didn't say who he was, and I said, "May I tell him who's calling." By that time I think

he knew I was kind of mad. So finally he said it was Senator Symington. The next time that he called, and ever after that, he'd call up and say, "Miss Scott, this is Senator Symington, may I speak to Mr. Johnston." [laughs] But he was very good looking, and had quite an air. He was very warm.

Senator Strom Thurmond changed from one party to the other. Then he married that girl from Duke. When his wife was pregnant, as a joke they had a shower for him! [laughs] After that, Jim Ketchum [the Senate curator] was a good friend, and he was a practical joker. When Jim's wife Barbara was pregnant, I thought it would be fun instead of having a shower for her to have it for Jim Ketchum, to get back at him. So we did it like they did for Senator Thurmond. So instead of just having girls for the shower, I had couples. I remember we got a little child's highchair and a little doll with glasses like Jim Ketchum wore. But that was brought on by Senator Thurmond.

Oh, Senator [Alexander] Wiley was a big round faced person and very friendly. He used to bring in Wisconsin cheese. One time his wife called me, and she wanted a copy of the Senate seal because she was hooking a rug, can you imagine that, with the Senate seal in it! She worked on it for a long, long time. But he was very friendly.

Now, Senator Pat McCarran isn't on this list.

**RITCHIE:** No, he had died by then, and Alan Bible took his seat.

**SCOTT:** That's right. But Pat McCarran was very colorful. Eva Adams worked for Senator Pat McCarran. She was kind of a tradition at the Senate, too. That was back when the Administrative Assistants Association was first started and Mr. Johnston was a member. I used to go to some of those things, and Eva Adams was there. Senator McCarran was very reliant on Eva Adams. Out in Las Vegas, Nevada they named the airport after Senator McCarran; and they named something after her, too. When he died, I remember, Mr. Johnston had known Eva Adams really well and they were both commiserating with each other about his death. And then Eva Adams was appointed Director of the Mint, that was her job for awhile, and then I think she went with Sears in a big position. She just passed on a year or so ago. My friend Betty Kraus, who used to work for Mr. Biffle, the year that she came to visit me in Palm Springs, had gone to see Eva first in Reno. We were all kind of closer at that time. But Senator Pat McCarran was very colorful with his white hair; and very friendly, too.

**RITCHIE:** His statue is in the Capitol now.

**SCOTT:** Yes, I want to go and see that. Well, that covers the list.

**RITCHIE:** We've talked a lot about Senators and their secretaries today. How would you characterize the Senate as a place for a woman to work in the 1950s? You knew so many of the

women who held all these jobs in the Senate. How would you describe it, as a woman, to work in the Senate?

**SCOTT:** Oh, I thought it was just marvelous. There was only one point where I ever heard any criticism, but that was much later. There was a committee—I don't know what staff members it included—but some women, some Senate employees, made a report about the fact that some of the women of the Senate, who had just as responsible jobs as the men, weren't paid as much as the men. And they did something about that. Then after I retired, somebody gave my name to the director of "Sixty Minutes,"—this was several years ago. They called me and they said they were going to do a broadcast about women being underpaid, and they asked if I knew anything about that. Of course, I told them I had been retired for several years, but I did know that before I retired there had been a group that had hearings at the Capitol, and it was rather ironic that they found that the place where they made the laws they weren't keeping up the laws about women's salaries. But I do think it was true in some cases that women did equal work, particularly in the Senators' offices. Of course, the administrative assistant was so often a man, and the personal secretary could be a woman—except for Lola, who was the office manager in Senator Aiken's office, and some like that.

To get back to Rose Woods, it was the same, although that wasn't the Senate. When [H.R.] Haldeman and [John] Ehrlichman were there they tried to cut Rose out as far as being close to the

President. They tried to put a wedge between her and President Nixon. So much so, I remember one time she told me he was going off on a trip. She went on every single foreign trip with him, and this particular time the helicopter was out there on the White House lawn, and he hadn't said anything to her. She thought he didn't want her to go on the trip. They were trying to keep her from going. He was about to get on the helicopter, and he said, "Well, where is Rose Mary?" So they quick had to go back and get her. She didn't have any luggage or anything. But she went out and got on the helicopter. They were different, really, men trying to cut her out. But she had a lot of dealings with the Senators who would call. I remember she told me that when she was at the White House, the switchboard operators had instructions not to call the President but to call her, and she used to get calls all different hours of the day and night from Senators. She would not let them through sometimes, and tried to handle some of them. I remember even Mr. Johnston couldn't get through one time, and he was saying, "Your friend Rose," [laughs]. In other words, she was pretty strong in that way.

But that "Sixty Minutes" thing didn't go any further. Of course, I had been retired. I think if I hadn't been retired they might have interviewed me more. But I did have this conversation with them.

**RITCHIE:** It was in 1970 that they did the study of women's salaries and pointed out that there was sort of a glass ceiling, that there was just so far that women could go in terms of jobs and salaries around the Senate.

**SCOTT:** That must have been when it was. I retired in '77, and it was after that that "Sixty Minutes" was going to investigate it.

**RITCHIE:** But that was when the women issued the report.

**SCOTT:** Yes, that must have been in 1970. Well, it's been good talking about old times!

**End of Interview #4**

**THE SENATE IN THE 1960s**  
**Interview #5**  
**Wednesday, June 17, 1992**

**RITCHIE:** You said you had a story about Senator Robert Taft?

**SCOTT:** Senior, yes, who wasn't very sexy! [laughs] There was a very smart woman lawyer who was a friend of my friend Winne DeWeese, who worked for Carl Loeffler and later the Republican Policy Committee. This woman was really trying to push the nomination of Senator Taft to be President. And of course he was very brilliant. She said that if some of the girls would pay attention to him and flirt with him a little bit, maybe it would make him feel he had a little more appeal! [laughs]

This is like picking things out of the air, but Senator Proxmire, back when he had his hair transplants, used to come to the Capitol with a little knitted cap over his head. You see these things and you don't believe them, like the cartoons, but there he was. He used to walk from Porter Street, pretty close to where Frank lived, all the way, and I guess he jogged some of the time. When he got closer to the Senate Office Building he was jogging in case people saw him, but there he was with his shorts and this knitted thing on his head, covering the transplants. [laughs] He later was known for his Golden Fleece Awards, remember?

One day when Senator Proxmire was jogging to work he was held up. He told the thief he was dying—terminal. The thief didn't rob him.

Charlie Jones, who had worked for Senator Maybank of South Carolina, looked like Senator Proxmire, I thought. One day Senator Proxmire walked into our office and as he came through the archway from the outer office, my near-sighted eyes deceived me and I said, "Hello, Charlie Jones!" Needless to say when he got a little closer, I was embarrassed to realize my mistake.

**RITCHIE:** You mentioned about Senator McMahon and his toupee. I guess a lot of the politicians had their vanities.

**SCOTT:** Yes, whether it was known or not. One of the Senators was quite concerned about his campaign photograph—had Mr. Johnston and me picking it out. It was when Senator [John] Carroll (I believe from Colorado) was visiting our office. He was running for reelection and was quite concerned about the photograph which he wanted to use in his campaign. He showed Mr. Johnston and me different ones and wanted to get our preferences. I went with a more serious one which I thought would appeal to the voters. Another made him look younger, and I believe he went with that one. (He was not re-elected.)

**RITCHIE:** Lola Aiken said that all the Senators used to go down to the "baths," where they had a bottle of hair dye. She said, "After a while, all their hair was the same color."

**SCOTT:** Oh, no! [laughs]

I also wanted to mention Senator [Joseph] Biden's swearing in, which was very touching. After he had been elected, his wife was killed in a car accident returning from Washington after renting a house, and their little girl was killed. He didn't want to come to the Capitol to be sworn in, because his little boy was still in the hospital. So we passed a resolution enabling Frank to go over and swear him in in the hospital. I went with him. It was one of those things you really do remember. We went into the room where the little boy was and his leg was elevated. Senator Biden's wife's handbag was down there on the floor, and oh, my goodness, it was such a scene. They opened up a double reception room with doors that slid open, and Senator Biden's mother and father were there, and her mother and father, and it was very touching when Frank swore him in. I appreciated being there to witness it. Senator Biden made the statement that "I'm going to be a father first, and a Senator second. And if being a United States Senator interferes with my being a good father, then I'm going to resign from the Senate." I thought that was very touching.

Another item, which is not about a Senator, but about Jim Ketchum, who is such a colorful person. When he was interviewed to be Curator of Arts and Antiquities of the Senate, I sat in on the

interview with Frank. Jim, when he would tell about his experiences, which were considerable, referred to himself in the third person. It was really something. Frank looked at me, and I looked at him, and Frank was trying to be serious, and Jim had a straight face the whole time. This was the way he carried on. He had graduated from Colgate University, where Mr. Johnston's son went. He had been Curator down at the White House, and he started the book about Presidents down there, like the one we have here, *We the People*.

There were a lot of funny little events. One time I was over at his house for dinner, they lived on Capitol Hill a couple of blocks from where I did. We had dinner, and of course it was not real relaxed at the beginning. I had never met Barbara, and she was very nice; and we ended up on his patio outside, and we were getting more friendly as the evening went on. Finally, Jim said to me, "Well, Scottie, we have a surprise for you." I said, "What is that?" Barbara had this very attractive hostess gown on. And he said, "The surprise is, it's paper." [laughs]

After both Dottie McCarty and I had retired, Jim invited us to come down to have lunch. Instead of going in the Senate Restaurant we went out to have a picnic on the Capitol grounds. We thought that would be fun, and we each brought something. We went out under this big, beautiful tree, and we put down our blanket and the three of us were going to have fun reminiscing. All of a sudden a great big tractor came along and they were going to take down the

tree! [laughs] And I was sure Jim planned that on purpose! But he said he didn't.

When Jim Ketchum was Curator at the White House and LBJ was President, he staged a rehearsal for the unveiling of what everyone thought was an official portrait of President Eisenhower. He had Mrs. Lyndon Johnson, his two daughters, and some of the newspaper people there, plus Liz Carpenter of his staff. He had directed everyone where to stand, etc. When he pulled the draped cover off the painting, it turned out to be the one LBJ had called the worst he'd ever seen, the one done by Peter Herd, of him. The portrait featured the Capitol, all lit up, which drew attention away from President Johnson's face. I later saw it in the National Portrait Gallery, and I could understand the President's reaction.

Jim and his wife, Barbara, attended his assistant's, Mary Phelan's, wedding dressed as a maid and butler—the better to help out at the reception! He was really funny. An unforgettable character.

These were things I just happened to think of as I walked over from Union Station today. I remember one time Frank and I were at an Administrative Assistants party or something and there was a friend of his who was downtown someplace in private industry, and he started belittling the office of the Secretary of the Senate. And of course, I wouldn't let him get away with that! [laughs] I was trying to tell him about what I felt about the dignity and the importance and the service to the country and so on. And Frank said I sounded like an old mother hen with all my

feathers ruffled. [laughs] Frank said at that time, which I hope was true, that I had a wonderful feel for the Senate. I think I had a devotion that was very sincere.

**RITCHIE:** I thought today we could talk about when Frank Valeo became Secretary of the Senate. In 1965 Mr. Johnston decided to retire, and Emery had the interim period before Frank became Secretary. Did you wonder as all these changes took place what your position was going to be?

**SCOTT:** I wondered if Frank was going to keep me, yes. Of course, I was there through Emery, and I mentioned that some of the Senators wanted him to campaign for the longer term, but he wanted just to be a bridge in between. I was hoping that Frank would keep me. Of course, you always worry like that. One other time when I was worried about losing my job was back when the Senate was so closely divided, and my friend Senator [Frank] Lausche from Ohio was the one who would have the swing vote. We were kind of worried because Senator Lausche had said out in Ohio that he was a Democrat in Ohio, but "when I get to Washington I might vote with the Republicans." We were just scared he was going to vote with the Republicans to organize the Senate, in which case the Secretary of the Senate would be a Republican.

But fortunately Frank did keep me. I felt that I was able to help him because of my experience. Frank, I thought, was very thorough because when he came in he had the different heads of all

the different offices under the Secretary come in and meet them personally. As a matter of fact, I think he went to some of them in their offices. I think he went physically to the Document Room and to the Library. He was trying to get to know people. As I say, he called everybody by their first names, and I think he wanted everybody to feel close to him. That was one of the main things that I remember.

**RITCHIE:** Did the work change once Frank became the Secretary?

**SCOTT:** I think so. Because of his association with Senator Mansfield, and his trips with the Foreign Relations Committee, and when he was doing some writing, and when he was up at the U.N. working, he had more of a foreign policy interest, more international. I mentioned how he used to talk to the different people from the different embassies, speaking the different languages. He was able to shift from one to another. Sometimes he would take me to some of the embassy receptions. He said, "This is where a lot of the work goes on." So he had a different feeling as the work of the Senate was affected by some of the embassy people, and I'm sure through Senator Mansfield. He went with Senator Mansfield on three trips to China, the first right after the Nixon trip to China. And then he studied Mandarin Chinese at the State Department. He would go in the morning before coming into the office. Then on the second trip that he made he was able to converse and have dinner conversation with some of the people when

Senator Mansfield was entertained there. Then on the third trip he made two speeches in Chinese. So that was different from the actual workings of the Senate.

I think in some ways that he turned over some of the other things to me that pertained more to the actual running of the office, so he could be freed a little bit for this kind of thing. That gave a little different focus to the work. He was able to augment it and give it a different thrust.

**RITCHIE:** I would think he must have delegated some of those responsibilities, since he was changing his own focus as Secretary.

**SCOTT:** He was. As I say, I wanted him to get a little bit closer to some of the other Senators, a little more than he did. But I guess he didn't have time. You were asking once if when Senator Mansfield was leader he came into the Secretary of the Senate's office—you were asking about Mr. Johnston's time, and I said that it was different than Senator Johnson who was in all the time. Well, when Senator Mansfield was Leader and Frank was Secretary of the Senate, he would call Frank around to his office. So that was different too. He would call sometimes when I felt Frank shouldn't have gone, but he couldn't refuse. We were having luncheons sometimes for some of the Governors and so on, and Frank had to leave. I thought it was too bad that he was called away from what he was trying to do there.

**RITCHIE:** Did the Senators continue to use the Secretary of the Senate's office as a resting place and a meeting place?

**SCOTT:** Yes.

**RITCHIE:** So you still saw them trooping in.

**SCOTT:** Yes, well one of the things I forgot to mention, going back to Mr. Johnston was that during World Series time, some of the Senators were very much interested in baseball games. We were having long sessions, and Mr. Johnston used to have the TV on for them. Sometimes they would line the chairs up to watch the World Series games. Then I remember there was one time when they had the ball game here in Washington and Lowell Mason, who was FCC commissioner, would organize luncheons for the Senators who were going to be going out to the ball game. This was an annual thing, and we were instrumental in trying to help him plan some of the lunches. They were usually down there in the Family Dining Room. One time I was offered a ticket to go, but I was afraid my girls would feel bad about it. I didn't want them to feel jealous or anything like that, so I turned it down. That was the one opportunity I would have had to see the opening game where the President throws the ball out.

Along that line, Lowell Mason's daughter [Jimilu] was a sculptor, and she did a bust of LBJ. Of course, she couldn't get him to pose for her, he wouldn't sit still. He was always flying

around. So what she did was a little figure of him with one foot up and talking on the phone. [laughs] After that she finally did a bust of him. I don't know how she got him to pose, or whether she did it through photographs. That's the bust that's in the Capitol. But that was Lowell Mason who arranged the baseball luncheons.

**RITCHIE:** The Secretary's office was really an extension of the cloakroom, wasn't it? In the sense that it was a place where the Senators could go to relax and get away from the floor, but still be close to the floor.

**SCOTT:** Right across the hall, yes.

**RITCHIE:** So you continued having luncheons in there and things like that?

**SCOTT:** Oh, yes.

**RITCHIE:** In addition to becoming much more of an administrative office, because you had more staff beginning to work in the 1960s and '70s, I would imagine.

**SCOTT:** Well, of course I had the same staff. I had two assistants and nine messengers: the chief messenger, the assistant chief, the head waiter and his assistant, and the chauffeur and his

assistant, and the others. I had the same staff under me, but I guess you mean the staff of the committees and so on.

**RITCHIE:** And the staff of the various divisions under the Secretary.

**SCOTT:** I guess so. At one point, some of the offices under the Secretary used to be filled with patronage assignments, but during Mr. Johnston's time he did a very constructive thing. He tried to have them realize that the top people in each of the offices under the Secretary should be career people, because they knew the work, the work went on, and the responsibilities were greater. And he didn't feel they should be changed. In the Document Room, for instance, Theron Marshall was the head for awhile. He was getting different boys assigned all the time to different patronage jobs. He'd have to keep training people and then they'd leave. Of course, it didn't apply to them so much because you couldn't turn the Senators down. But Mr. Johnston really went to bat for keeping a nucleus of the top people so that they could keep the operation going. I thought that was a pretty good thing.

Then, I guess it mushroomed after that. The same thing applied for the Library and the Stationery Room, and the Disbursing Office—we didn't do anything much to change them at all because they were really career people, too.

Bob Brenkworth was the Disbursing Officer. We used to sign for our pay, which was actually in cash then. And so I walked in one day and signed Mr. Johnston's name for mine. Bob said, "All right, Scottie." I think those people were more or less career people, since the Disbursing Office employees were all accountants. Then after that, they changed the operation of the Disbursing Office, and you were allowed to have your check sent to your bank, which is so much better. That stopped the long lines going into the Disbursing Office.

**RITCHIE:** That's true. Until about the mid-1960s, all the Senate employees were paid in cash.

**SCOTT:** Yes.

**RITCHIE:** That's pretty remarkable.

**SCOTT:** Wasn't it, though? Yes.

**RITCHIE:** Frank said that when he came into office he checked and there were only two agencies in the government that were still paying their employees in cash. One was the Senate, and one was an army base in Alaska.

**SCOTT:** No fooling? Isn't that something? Well, another thing, we never had a bank.  
[laughs] I was talking to Bill

Ridgely recently. In Palm Springs everybody has been talking about the scandal in the House bank. I keep saying that the Senate never had a bank. Bill said that he had heard talk about it, but they never did create one.

**RITCHIE:** Could you tell me a little about the Disbursing Office and particularly about Bob Brenkworth, who was such an influential figure?

**SCOTT:** Oh, yes, he certainly was. He had a very, very *hard* job because he had to say "no" to the Senators. And, boy, he was really all straight down the line. He was like Mr. Johnston. He just went by the book. If a senator would ask him something, he would just have to say "no." If you would try to find out anything about anybody's salary or anything like that—of course, that was before we published the Secretary's report, as I mentioned the other day—he would say "no." He was very much a stickler, and he had to be. He was known for that. He was also known for being brusque. But you had to admire him! He was really a very, very hard worker.

That gets into the reason he changed jobs. He left when Senator [Richard] Russell, who was President Pro Tempore, got an appointment for him as Comptroller of the Senate. That was back when Bill Ridgely moved into his position as head of the Disbursing Office. Comptroller was a position that I think was actually—established, I guess is the word—at Senator Russell's request. I

remember I went around to his office when he first moved in which is right around from the Disbursing Office and his wife, Elsi, was there and Mr. Johnston and so on.

There was one incident that brought Bob's resignation about. Senator Mansfield decided that he wanted to have copies of the income tax reports from the top people in each office. It was to be very clean—like they said "clean as a hound's tooth" during the Nixon campaign. He decided that he wanted those. To Frank it was very embarrassing. He may have told you about this, I don't know. But the top people in each of the offices had to bring copies of their income tax returns to us. Frank wouldn't even look at them. He gave them to me, and I wouldn't look at them. But we did file them away, and we checked them off when received to record that they had done what they were supposed to do.

Bob didn't care for that ruling at all. You can't blame him in a way. We were just kind of caught in the middle. I think Bob felt that his operation should not be so much beholden to the Democratic Leader, to the Majority Leader. It was an overall service of the Senate, after all. And I could see his point of view because I knew him pretty well. He was so sincere and so conscientious, and I think he just resented the fact that the Majority Leader would ask for this. I think Senator Mansfield was just trying to touch all bases, but it was a personal thing. Some of us didn't mind, but some people did. Bob was the only one of our top people in all the Secretary's offices—services offices—who turned it down. He just felt very very *strong* about it. I

guess I got into this because Mr. Johnston and Bob were very, very close friends, and Bob was very kind to him when his wife passed on. They were just very, very close. They used to have lunch together. Later, I used to see Mr. Johnston and he would say, "Oh, Miss Scott, it's just terrible the way Bob is carrying on like this. He should realize that he should go along with it." I was trying to explain it to Mr. Johnston. I was trying to tell him that I understood, and I didn't think it was right for him to say "No" to an order like this. But I sure can understand why.

I don't know whether Bob finally decided to say "No." I remember Frank had him around there trying to talk to him to get him to do this and comply with it because Frank was right in the middle. Bob would get very upset and talk very loud! I think Frank was afraid he was going to have a heart attack or something. Frank then stopped having him around trying to talk to him, and then he would send *me* around to Bob! [laughs] Frank would write a long letter to Bob, which I would have to deliver and sit there. So I got myself right in the middle of this whole thing. And, like I say, I could see both sides, and I could see Bob's objections. It's probably in the *Record* someplace whether Bob actually resigned as head of the Disbursing Office, or whether it was just changed. I know then that Bill Ridgely came in.

Bill was a different type person than Bob. Bill was more flexible as far as trying to understand the reasons why and complying. But he was still a stickler for doing it the right way. He had a nice, quiet way of doing business, and was a little less

brusque than Bob in talking to the Senators, in making them realize what position they were putting *him* in. See? That was the difference between the personalities. Bill became the head of the Senate Disbursing Office, and Bob had this other office as Comptroller.

I don't remember the time element on that—how long he was in that office as Comptroller. But the literal function of that office was for some of the different Senate reports to be going through the Comptroller's office—like an auditor. It was not just kicking him upstairs. He did have a function. But I don't think it was too easy for Bill. Then Bob became ill, and he was ill for a long time. He was home and retired. And I used to visit him and Elsi. I felt badly because this whole thing happened. Bob had his conscience and his principles, and he just wasn't going to change them. The Disbursing Office—well, all our offices—served the whole Senate. But this was the Majority Leader's request. Like I said, Frank didn't like it at all and wouldn't even look at these income tax returns. It was an embarrassing time.

Then—let's see, Senator Stennis was the chairman of the Senate Ethics Committee. They probably knew about what we were requiring people to comply with. The Ethics Committee never got into any of our files. But this was the time when they were starting up.

**RITCHIE:** When I first came to work for the Senate in 1976, I had to file my income taxes with the Ethics Committee in a sealed envelope.

**SCOTT:** Yes, that was it, in a sealed envelope.

**RITCHIE:** And then if they had any reason to suspect me, they could open it.

**SCOTT:** They could open it. Exactly.

**RITCHIE:** But otherwise they couldn't. It always seemed very strange. But they stopped doing that—maybe about ten years ago, except for the top administrators.

**SCOTT:** Well, that was it. They'd come in sealed envelopes. Frank wouldn't open them; I wouldn't open them. All I would do was check off who had complied, and then we had to keep after them. We had to have it. That was it! But it could be opened if there were any questions.

**RITCHIE:** This was, I suppose, after the Bobby Baker problem?

**SCOTT:** Oh, yes.

**RITCHIE:** This was, in a sense, to try to get around it, too.

**SCOTT:** Yes, I think so, too. I remember so well talking about being as "clean as a hound's tooth" back when Nixon was running. My friend Harold Beckley, head of the Senate Press Gallery, was on a lot of campaign trips with Nixon and Rose Woods. I remember he had a little hound's tooth that was given to him and to some of the other newspaper people by the Nixons. But it was kind of a bad time. I think there may have been something about one of the people in the Document Room. I don't know whether they ever went into his file or not. I think he later left.

**RITCHIE:** The Secretary of the Senate is technically the financial officer of the Senate, but, really, it's the chief of the Disbursing Office.

**SCOTT:** That's right. The Secretary is the financial officer of the Senate. And he delegates that to the Financial Clerk which was Bob and then Bill.

**RITCHIE:** Has the Disbursing Office operated as an independent operation, or has the Secretary's office really been in charge? How close are the two offices?

**SCOTT:** I think they're close. I think all the checks are signed by the Secretary of the Senate for the Disbursing Officer.

**RITCHIE:** My sense was that Brenkworth was an independent person and didn't answer to other people above him.

**SCOTT:** [laughs] Officially, no. Officially, he was delegated to be the Financial Clerk of the Senate who was really the Secretary of the Senate. And he delegated—that's it! Because his signature was on the checks. The Secretary of the Senate's signature was duplicated.

I think that the same kind of independence prevailed for a while about official reporters. They were more independent, even though they worked right across the hall from us.

Like I say, *technically*—that's it—the Secretary of the Senate was the financial clerk of the Senate. From all those years back, so I guess that's the answer to that.

**RITCHIE:** Another office I never quite understood how directly they report to the Secretary is the Parliamentarian who, officially, is underneath the Secretary of the Senate but always seemed to be much more independent. How did it work when you were here?

**SCOTT:** Charlie Watkins, the Senate Parliamentarian, was there fifty years! I think someone said you did his oral history. Sometime I would like to read that.

**RITCHIE:** I interviewed Floyd Riddick, not Watkins.

**SCOTT:** You didn't do Charlie Watkins?

**RITCHIE:** Watkins had died before I came here.

**SCOTT:** Oh, I was wondering. I didn't think it started then. Yes, Charlie Watkins was there for fifty years, and you never met a more kind and caring person. Dedicated and conscientious. All the goods things. He was marvelous! He was Parliamentarian way back all those years ago.

**RITCHIE:** He started in 1937 as Parliamentarian, and actually had been on the staff long before that.

**SCOTT:** I don't think he felt independent. I think he felt that he would have served the Secretary of the Senate. Then there was Dr. Riddick. And before Bob Dove . . . .

**RITCHIE:** Murray Zweben.

**SCOTT:** Murray Zweben. I think they all considered themselves under the Secretary of the Senate. Mr. Watkins wrote the book about the rulings of the Senate; and I have a copy that he autographed for me. Then he and Dr. Riddick wrote one together. So I have both of them that were autographed. They go into all the different procedures and the rules and the rulings. I do think that they felt they were under the Secretary. They were given

leeway by the Secretary to be fair. They certainly weren't influenced or told how to rule—as they couldn't be!

Along that line—not the Parliamentarian's office, but I happened to think of something the other day. When Emery Frazier was Chief Clerk of the Senate and, then you mentioned they changed that when Darrell when he came in his was a different desk—it was the same desk. One time, I don't know who started it, but there was this great big blotter on the rostrum—this great big huge thing—and somebody started drawing stick figures of the Senate on this blotter. I wish they had taken a picture of that! They were stick figures and Emery showed it to me one time, with all the different Senators on it. Everybody who presided would add to it. And they left it for the longest time until it was completed. And then, finally, they washed it all off. It was so interesting. There ought to be a picture of that some place.

**RITCHIE:** I hope someone saved it. I know that the desk itself—the Vice President's desk and the desk the clerk's desk—Emery Frazier had moved to Kentucky when they restored the Chamber in 1950.

**SCOTT:** And they gave it to Barkley.

**RITCHIE:** They gave the Vice President's desk to the University of Kentucky and the front clerk's desk went to a

different college, I think Bowling Green. Both of them Kentucky because Vice President Barkley and Emery was the Chief Clerk.

**SCOTT:** Yes, from Kentucky. That's right.

**RITCHIE:** They have it on display in the University of Kentucky library and they refer to it as the Barkley desk. I pointed out that all the Vice Presidents sat at that desk from [John] Breckenridge in 1859 up through Barkley in 1950's. So it was the Vice President's desk not the "Barkley desk."

**SCOTT:** I see what you mean, yes. But they did give it to them. They presented it. Barkley was such a colorful man. Those were very interesting times. Of course, I used to be down on the floor filing a lot of those roll-call votes.

**RITCHIE:** Going back to the 1960s now, that was also the period when they began to computerize the Senate. One of the first was the Disbursing Office which in the mid-1960s finally came up with a computer system to pay the Senate employees. And slowly but surely other offices began to look into computers. Did that affect your work in any way?

**SCOTT:** I remember the day. I remember it well. Bill Ridgely was the Disbursing Officer and Frank was standing there at my desk, and they had a computer here in the back room. They were

testing it and trying it, and they were getting all thrilled and excited about it. Then—right in the midst of all this—Frank said he wanted me to check over on the House side on some legislation. Whenever I wanted anything, I could go to the committees and talk to the committee chief clerk and find out not only where the legislation was—exactly where it was—but what was going to happen. I mean, the *person*—not the computer—would tell you what hearings were scheduled and what was going to happen, and give you the real story, whereas the computer would just say what it was in.

Well, anyway, right in the midst of this, as Bill and Frank were standing there checking on this computer, for some reason, he had me call over in one of the House committees. And evidently, they had put a computer in, and the computer was down. They couldn't give me any answer. Before that you always dealt with a person! I also had some bad experiences with my charge accounts being on computers that got all messed up! I also tried to return a call one time for Frank to a hotel in San Francisco, and I couldn't get through as their computers were down.

Of course, I know that people put the information in the computers, and the machines are all so much more sophisticated. But I had one charge account at Jelleff's, and they kept sending me two different bills all the time. I would pay one, and they'd keep sending me another one. So I'd keep writing letters. I would say, "Dear Dumb Dumb. Here we go again!" I could never get anything done because it was all in the computer. Finally, I went to the top, some person at Riggs bank, to try and get them through.

Then I understand at that time Jelleff's took all their billing off computers because they were having so much trouble with it.

I think I mentioned the other day about when Marilyn Courtot came to the Secretary's office. She had been over under Senator [Howard] Cannon in the Rules Committee, and then she was put in our outer office. She had this great big bill for a computer for every Senator's office, and I guess eventually everybody got around to it. But that time, it was just a little ahead of the time because it was going to be hard for the old staff to get into that kind of work. Of course now, it's just like using a typewriter.

I think the Disbursing Office was the first to use one. They found it very efficient. They could get everybody's record up in just one second. It was marvelous as far as people's whole records, retirement information, and so on.

**RITCHIE:** When the computer center was established, it wound up as part of the Sergeant at Arms operations.

**SCOTT:** That's right.

**RITCHIE:** Was there any question as to where it should go? Whether the Secretary of the Senate should be in charge?

**SCOTT:** No, I don't think so. We only had our own offices to worry about if they wanted to use computers. I think the Public Records Office adopted computers. The Public Records Office had

all the pre- and post-election forms on file. I guess some of those they must have put on computers because the newspapermen could come in and see them; and then if they wanted them, they could buy copies of some pages. And I remember that there was a computer operation for them to actually see on the screen rather than sitting down and going through all the papers. Then they could buy copies if they wanted printed copies. That came through our Public Records Office, too.

**RITCHIE:** It's funny that the original Secretary of the Senate purchased quill pens for the Senate. That was the beginning of what eventually became the Stationery Store. But, the Sergeant at Arms was in charge of equipment, starting with typewriters. And they moved from typewriters to computers.

**SCOTT:** Yes.

**RITCHIE:** Although from the quill pen to the computer might be just as much of a straight line.

**SCOTT:** That's right. Yes. The Sergeant at Arms had to furnish the drapes, and the carpet, and the furniture. I remember one time we were having our office done over with carpet and everything like that, and we had great big tall cabinets that went up to the ceiling. I remember Mr. Johnston was away somewhere, and

we had to make a decision, as to the drapery material to be installed inside the glass cabinet doors.

That's why I worked very closely with Dottie McCarty. She was Chief Clerk under Joe Duke. And she and I went back and forth with administrative things. Mr. Johnston let me go ahead and decide what kind of drapes to put inside these big cabinets. So I told Dottie, and we went ahead and did it because they were in charge of all this furniture.

**RITCHIE:** So you feel the two offices—the Secretary's and the Sergeant at Arms maintained pretty good relations?

**SCOTT:** Oh, yes! Dottie and I in particular. Our offices had so much to do back and forth, and Joe Duke was my favorite. He was just marvelous. He worked so, so hard. And he worked very closely with all the Senators. He was very dedicated.

Then Bob Dunphy came after him, and Bill Wannall. Bill Wannall had been our Senate printing clerk, and then was eventually Sergeant at Arms. So we had known him from way back. He worked closely in our outer office. Guy Ives was the printing clerk before Bill. He was an older man and very gruff, but Bill was an entirely different personality.

I remember, when I was telling you about Senator Lucas' Administrative Assistant, Margaret Mahon, putting flowers on his desk in the Senate Chamber. This is what Bill did when Guy Ives died, at his desk of the outer office. All those fellows used to be

in our outer office and eventually they got separate offices. The printing clerk got a separate office down in the basement. That was Bill Wannall and Tom Gay, his assistant. The Parliamentarian was out there in the outer office, and then he had a separate office not too far from the Senate Restaurant. They gradually went out, they mushroomed into different office suites.

**RITCHIE:** It's amazing how many of the people spent their entire lives on those jobs. Really devoted themselves.

**SCOTT:** Yes. Yes.

**RITCHIE:** And they didn't retire! They died at the desk in a sense.

**SCOTT:** Well, that was what Beck used to say: "I want to die with my boots on." He was head of the Senate Press Gallery for many years.

**RITCHIE:** And some of them—like Mr. Watkins—were there in their seventies. Watkins, I guess was eighty.

**SCOTT:** I think he must have been around eighty. After he retired he went out to the Manor Home out there in Silver Spring. His wife passed on first, so then he was in this home by himself. And Mr. Johnston used to say, "It's so sad that all the years he

put in and he and his wife really didn't have any time after he retired to go any place or do anything because she died very soon after that." Dottie McCarty and I went out to see him—out to the Manor Home, and he was such a marvelous character. It's a shame that he wasn't here to do an interview. It's a shame.

**RITCHIE:** Yes.

**SCOTT:** I remember, he had his typewriter out there and his papers. Mr. Watkins, really, was always patient and always would have time to talk to you and would give you such thorough answers. Well, he was just a delight! He was marvelous. Floyd Riddick, who succeeded him, used to bring in these great big wonderful tomatoes from his farm. One other thing I have to say about Dr. Riddick, it's so funny, but whenever he would get a cold, he'd get a real, low voice. He liked to talk then more than any other time. He sounded like Charles Boyer or something. I can remember him talking with his low voice. He was very approachable. I enjoyed him very much.

**RITCHIE:** I get the sense that a lot of the clerks who worked at the front desk were Southern—Watkins and others—Southern gentlemen. Is that a reasonable description of them?

**SCOTT:** Well, I don't think so. I didn't get that feeling. Mr. Watkins, I guess he could be considered like a Southern

gentleman, because he was so dignified. Perhaps a Southern gentleman, or perhaps even senatorial himself—more so than a Southern gentleman, he was like a Member would be—very, very dignified. And Dr. Riddick was very dignified, too, although he liked to talk a lot like Senator Humphrey [laughs]. And that's why I say, when he had a cold with a real, low voice [imitates], he'd keep that up. We used to get a kick out of him that way.

And then Murray [Zweben] was his secretary. Let me see, he was—I'm trying to figure—Murray was offered the job of Senate Parliamentarian, and Murray and I went together to the reception that I think I mentioned the other day in connection with the different seminars that I gave. There was a reception for the secretaries of the senate and clerks of the house of the state legislatures. Murray and I went to that together. Later on there was something, I've forgotten what it was, when Murray was Parliamentarian, and there was something I corrected him on; about parliamentary procedure, a little thing that I had noticed.

Anyway, I think, Murray wanted a raise of some kind. And I think they felt that it wasn't deserved. I think this was when Murray left. Then there was another fellow whose name I can't remember who worked as secretary to the Parliamentarian, and he got very bored. He would come and talk to me, and I would say: "If you really want to make a career, you'd better just hold on." Everybody had gradually moved up and out. I can't remember his name, but he went over to the House side. Then the next one after

that was Bob Dove, and I don't know whether or not Bob Dove is now Parliamentarian.

**RITCHIE:** No, Bob Dove was Parliamentarian. But he is now on Senator [Robert] Dole's staff. He's parliamentarian for the minority.

**SCOTT:** Oh, really?

**RITCHIE:** When Dole stepped down as Majority Leader and the Democrats came in, Senator Byrd wanted Alan Frumin to be Parliamentarian. And then Bob Dove continued on with the Republicans, so he sits with Senator Dole. So now we have two Parliamentarians.

**SCOTT:** Isn't that interesting?

**RITCHIE:** I think that maybe part of it was Senator Byrd was such a master of the rules himself, and that the minority felt they needed some additional ammunition.

**SCOTT:** Oh, I see, to off-set that. That's very interesting, isn't it? Well, you know, that's kind of like the way it was with Bill Cochrane. Bill Cochrane had been chief clerk of the Rules Committee for such a long time under Senator Jordan. Then when it went Republican, he stayed on.

**RITCHIE:** He's still here, working for the Rules Committee.

**SCOTT:** Is he?

**RITCHIE:** He and Doc Riddick have offices right next to each other.

**SCOTT:** Is that right? Well, that's the way it used to be over on the House side when the administration would change. I think the Clerk of the House would do something else and still be there—kind of a "holding" job, maybe to advise the minority.

**RITCHIE:** Well, even in the Senate there had been a long tradition, for instance, the Librarian represented the majority party, and the assistant librarian was from the minority party.

**SCOTT:** That's right.

**RITCHIE:** And the Sergeant at Arms was from one party and the Assistant Sergeant from the other. Mark Trice was the Assistant Sergeant at Arms when there was a Democratic Sergeant at Arms. But from 1955 until the time you left there was a Democratic majority, so there wasn't that kind of a changeover, back and forth.

**SCOTT:** That's right.

**RITCHIE:** Not until 1980 when the Republicans won the Senate again. One of the big changes that occurred while you were there was the creation of the Federal Elections Commission and all the records.

**SCOTT:** Oh, yes.

**RITCHIE:** What was the Secretary's role in all of that?

**SCOTT:** Oh, that was really something! We had all sorts of different conferences about that. We wanted to be very, very careful and very sure and very conscientious to do a good job on that. It was a political hot potato. We all had conferences including some of the people from the downtown departments and everything for the advice and the wording of the forms.

Frank and Darrell met with these people—I can't remember exactly who they were now, but they did come up for meetings. That was done very, very carefully. I attended some of the meetings.

Lan [Orlando] Potter who used to be with Senator Pell, and who had run, one time, I think for the House or the Senate, Lan Potter came over with us. And he was very, very knowledgeable and very much of a help. And when they organized and established the Federal Election Commission downtown, Lan went there as their first director, from the experience he had with us in the Secretary's office in starting it off. And Flossie's daughter went down there, and she worked down there for awhile under Lan. When Lan retired a few years back, we went to his retirement party, Flossie and I.

He was very active from the time he started out here. I ran into him—I guess last year—over there in the Senate cafeteria. I don't know what he's doing right now. But he was the first director of the Federal Elections Commission.

The Commission, I think, was appointed by the President. And there were some Senators on it. But we worked on the exact wording of pre-election, post-election statements. We worked on the time element when they had to be filed, and it was a very big operation. And out of that grew the establishment of the Public Records Office, and some of our people went over there. This is what I was saying, the newspapermen had access to and could buy copies of these sheets. So the whole thing was out in the open. If any candidates didn't file on time they could be cited. It was against the law! See? So that was the beginning of that.

**RITCHIE:** So the job was getting more complex?

**SCOTT:** Yes. I remember that. And I remember we worked very hard to be sure it would be fair. And what levels of contributions that the committees could give; what they could give for use of the media. All of that! We wanted to be very careful and correct about it.

**RITCHIE:** Did the Senators have any problems with that at the time—objecting to all the bureaucratic routines they were being put through?

**SCOTT:** I don't know. I wouldn't want to say. I really don't remember. We did all the actual footwork about it, and all the nitty-gritty, all the forms. We sent them out to them and then had to be sure we got them back. It got to be a great big operation.

**RITCHIE:** Going back to the Senate as a whole, the mid 1960s was when the Vietnam War began to be the predominant issue, and it certainly became a very divisive issue in the Senate and in the Democratic Party. Did it spill over? Did you feel there were tensions developing because of the war and the hawks and the doves in the Senate at that time?

**SCOTT:** I suppose so. I felt sorry for Senator Humphrey at that time. I felt especially sorry for President Johnson. I remember Bobby Kennedy started being active at that time. And I think LBJ's heart was just broken because I think he was in such a bind. He had inherited part of this; and this is what brought him down. In the meantime Bobby Kennedy was going great guns.

My feeling, particularly, was about President Johnson because we had known him so well, and I was feeling so sorry for him. And I remember when Bobby Kennedy was assassinated, and at the services they had for him up in New York they had on TV some shots of President Johnson, who had said he was not going to run. You remember that speech? He didn't have it in the speech at all, and then at the very end on television he said he would not run. I was

watching him on TV at the Kennedy services and the cameras came back to him. They showed his reaction to the speech that Ted Kennedy was making, the eulogy for his brother; and the way I felt—maybe I imagined this—the way I felt—it was written all over his face that LBJ was thinking: "If I had known this was going to happen, I would have run." It was Bobby Kennedy whom he was worried about. I think he would have been mortified had Bobby Kennedy gotten the nomination. And from how we knew him, I think he wouldn't let himself be put in that position where Bobby Kennedy would be nominated after he had rebelled against him. But he had on his face this expression: "If I thought this was going to happen . . ." You know what I mean? I could just see this.

I'm a "people" person, and I love to see their feelings, particularly if I get to know them. And you can see what they're thinking, the reason why they're doing this, and this—that is what I find so interesting. I always said I was a "people" person, and Frank said he was an "idea" person. So I said, "Well, people have the ideas." [laughs] But I'll never forget that shot. He was acting like, "If I'd known this was going to happen . . ." That was his expression.

**RITCHIE:** Frank was very close to Senator Mansfield who was somewhat skeptical about the war in Vietnam.

**SCOTT:** Oh, and about troops in Europe, too. Mansfield was always against keeping troops over there.

**RITCHIE:** I was wondering, since you were a Johnson person at that stage and Frank was a Mansfield person, you must have felt the differences of opinion developing.

**SCOTT:** Yes I did. And I felt so sad about it. As I say, LBJ had inherited it. He was trying to get the whole thing over with, and then a lot of people were saying he shouldn't have gone further. But we're never the ones to back down. The best comment of all was from Senator Aiken, when he said, we should have said, "We won," and leave! That made more sense than any of the rest of it. That was the way Senator Aiken was. I thought if people stopped and listened to him a little more! But I don't know how close Senator Aiken was to President Johnson. I don't know whether he felt that close. But he was close to the other Presidents. And they should have given him the benefit of some of his suggestions.

**RITCHIE:** In connection with the war in the 60s, early 70s, there were a lot of demonstrations in Washington.

**SCOTT:** Yes.

**RITCHIE:** Did that complicate matters for the Senate? Did you have any dealings with demonstrations, security issues, and things like that?

**SCOTT:** Well, I think that was before that time. I remember, and of course, this was—remember when the Puerto Ricans started shooting? Remember?

**RITCHIE:** Over in the House Chamber.

**SCOTT:** Over in the House Chamber. And that was when Mr. Johnston was Secretary for the Majority, and we were in G-43. I heard afterwards that after they had done the shooting, they had come down the corridor, right in the Capitol, right outside my office, and had used the little elevator to go down. Oh, I was so close to that! That's when they put up all security devices at the entrances to the galleries. And they had all the glass and everything. You had to have your bags checked. Several years later, I was in Mexico, and I went to a beauty shop, and one of the wives of one of the Congressmen who was shot was there in the beauty shop. I don't know how we started talking about it, but he had been hurt. I think he ended up in a wheel chair. He had been shot. I remember talking to her about it and saying, "Oh, what they had gone through."

**RITCHIE:** Yes, and while you were there in '71, when the bomb went off in the Capitol.

**SCOTT:** Oh, yes. I remember that. And before that—there's no reason for it, except talking about shooting—this man shot

himself. He killed himself right outside the Senate Press Gallery. I remember Beck told me about that.

Then back when, let me see—I'm trying to think who it was. One of the Senators was going over to the Capitol in the old subway car—the one that they have on display. There was a man who took a shot at him.

**RITCHIE:** Oh, was this Senator John Bricker of Ohio?

**SCOTT:** Bricker. Yes. He was going over on the subway, and I think it was somebody whom he had appointed whom he let go. It was one of the patronage employees who lost his job. So he wanted to get back at Senator Bricker. That's who it was. And he shot at him, and Senator Bricker ducked down below the seat there in the subway car and said "Start off!" And, boy, the operator started off, and he saved his life! It was in the old Senate Office Building, and there were two holes from the bullets that went into the walls over there. I remember hearing about that and seeing the holes.

Then coming later on to the bomb—the bomb, I think, did some damage to the Disbursing Office.

**RITCHIE:** Yes. It was in a women's room just right below the Disbursing Office.

**SCOTT:** Yes. That was kind of scary. And then at one point—trying to think, this isn't exactly about the bomb. But at one point, this is more toward the time we were thinking of having the possible impeachment proceedings on the Senate floor, about Nixon. But they came in and they put "bugs" around our office.

**RITCHIE:** They put in bugs?

**SCOTT:** Remember the tall file cabinets. They put several different ones in. It was ordered, I think, by the Sergeant at Arms.

**RITCHIE:** Were they taping what was being said?

**SCOTT:** I don't know.

**RITCHIE:** Or debugging?

**SCOTT:** Yes, I guess that's it. Debugging.

**RITCHIE:** Oh, okay. So there was screening. They were looking for bugs. Did they find some?

**SCOTT:** No, I don't think so. But I remember the day they came in, and I was thinking this was unusual. And this was just about the time of all the Nixon trouble.

**RITCHIE:** They were looking to see if anybody was secretly taping.

**SCOTT:** I think that may have been because of the Nixon tapes probably.

**RITCHIE:** Darrell told me that down in the Foreign Relations Committee they used to come in periodically to look for bugs in the '50s. They were very concerned about electronic eavesdropping, which became a big issue at that time.

**SCOTT:** Then, of course, they had the Nixon tapes. I have a copy of it. A friend of mine worked for Congressman [Peter] Rodino, Chairman of the House Judiciary Committee, when they had the hearing, and she sent me a copy of the hearings. Then we had some other documents they had researched on impeachment procedures.

**RITCHIE:** But you're not aware of their ever actually finding there were any bugs?

**SCOTT:** No, I wouldn't say that. I was trying to remember if they were installing them or what they were doing. But I guess they were searching for them. I didn't ask too much about it, but I remember I was there and they were going all around. I think it was kind of confidential. Maybe I should take that out.

**RITCHIE:** Oh, that's okay because other people have talked about the whole question of eavesdropping, which became a big issue beginning with the 50s. So much had to be dealt with in secret. That's why they created that secret room on the top of the Capitol.

**SCOTT:** I didn't know about that.

**RITCHIE:** They still use it for security briefings. That's one area that's guaranteed to be free of any kind of eavesdropping.

**SCOTT:** That's very interesting. You learn something new every day.

**RITCHIE:** Times were changing, obviously, in the 60s. There was a lot of turmoil in the city and turmoil in the Senate, I guess, at the same time.

**SCOTT:** I have some notes on some other items. One of our people was the Enrolling Clerk, Harvey Carroll. Poor Harvey Carroll had a heart attack one day, and he would run all the way down the corridor to the Clerk's office to have something signed. So he had a heart attack, and he went to the hospital. And he was just there briefly, and he came back; and that afternoon he was running again. All the way over to the House side. Isn't that something?

Sometime, I'd like to get into some of the people that we had as guests come through. Some of the celebrities. Sir Anthony Eden and so on. I think that might be interesting. I was thinking of them—not so much Anthony Eden, movie stars and so on like that. Sometime I want to mention about the Martin Luther King riots and the Magna Carta. And one other thing, one time when Mr. Johnston was Secretary of the Senate—it was a night session—and Charlie Marston, who used to be in the House Press Gallery, called to find out if we were still in session. The House had finished and was waiting for the Senate to act on something so they could adjourn and go home. Charlie called me from the House Press Gallery, and he said, "Would you like to hear them down on the floor?" They were singing! They were singing on the House floor while they were waiting for the Senate to finish! I said, "I don't believe it!" I thought he was kidding or something. He said, "No." And he was in the House Press Gallery, and I could hear them.

**ITCHIE:** You mentioned the Martin Luther King riots in Washington in '68. Since we've been talking about demonstrations and disturbances, how did that affect the Senate and you personally.

**SCOTT:** Oh, that was just terrible! That was just terrible! I had my townhouse up here on 8th Street, S.E., Eighth and A. I remember the night it all started, they were having the fires downtown. I remember Dr. Riddick and I came out to the Capitol

plaza where we had our cars parked, and we could see the smoke downtown. I remember Dottie McCarty had gone on home, and she called me. She didn't want me to go home alone. She wondered about my car—if I wanted to leave it, or if I wanted to drive it home. She was worried. She said that Joe Duke said he would have the Sergeant at Arms car take me over to her place because she was worried about me. Then I had a friend out in Silver Spring who wanted me to come out and stay with her because I was alone. My Dad had passed on. I didn't even try to go out to Silver Spring because it was said you couldn't get through. There was some man who was shot when he stopped to get gas, in his car.

Then another friend of mine in those couple of days was coming up to see me from Annapolis, and he couldn't get over the bridge. They stopped people going on the bridge. I guess this must have been the second day it happened. Everybody had left. Everybody had cleared out, and I thought, "Oh well, I'll just stay and get some filing done."

And I got this call. Some woman—someone outside, not even connected with the Senate—said she heard they were going to start bombing the Capitol—connected with the riots and everything. I thought, "Well that's nice to know!" [laughs]. I went downstairs and I went out and the policeman was there. I told him I just got a call from somebody and they said they were going to bomb the Capitol. He said, "Oh, yes, we had gotten that report." I said, "You could have called somebody and told them so they could leave!" Those were just wild days. They put guards all over. They put

Marines all over. And I remember my Dad had prophesied this before he passed on. He was afraid there were going to be race riots in Washington. He said he wouldn't be a bit surprised to see a policeman on every corner. And it all came true!

I tried to go home, and when I tried to drive down, some of the streets were blocked off. A couple of blocks from my home at Seventh Street there was a 5 and 10 and the Eastern Market. The next day the 5 and 10 was all boarded up because they had broken the windows. And at this time, Frank had been on a trip with Senator Mansfield. I was over at Dottie McCarty's. I'd spent the night over there. We saw it on television. Her sister was crying when they showed all the looting. Frank called me there from San Francisco at Dottie's to see if everything was all right because he heard all the reports. It was just such a sad time.

I remember Flossie—I bet it was the first night—she lived out there in Virginia. And the apartment house where she lived was high on a hill, and she told me the next day they could look down and see the burning going on in Washington. A girlfriend of my cousin's and mine in Philadelphia had a daughter who was coming down with her high school class to have a field trip to Washington. They got right downtown to Hecht's, and the looting had started so the bus turned around, didn't even stop. They drove back to Philadelphia again.

Frank's friend, Ord Alexander, was the kind of person who was into everything. He was ahead of his time. He worked with the paraplegics to help them, and he was working with a group that was

trying to use coal for fuel, and he did some underwater diving. Anyway, he got involved in everything. So he went out that night with a policeman friend of his, and rode around to see some of the action. And he was telling us about it later at dinner parties. Ord Alexander.

I seem to be talking more about other people. But it was scary to me, too. That afternoon I got that call, I thought, "Boy! I better get out of here!" And when the policeman said they knew—I think they should have gone around to all the offices and called them or something. I guess most people were gone, but I was still here. Everybody cleared out. But I thought it was a real quiet time to get some work done.

**RITCHIE:** I guess that it disrupted business quite a bit.

**SCOTT:** That day everybody left! Everybody left! Usually, when I was there, my chief messenger would stay to close the office. But everybody left! I thought, "Oh, well, now's a good time. Real quiet." Which was unusual. Then I ran into Tom Gay. I'll never forget. He was assistant to Bill Wannall, the Printing Clerk. I ran into him, and told him, and he was amazed, too. We both looked at the policeman and said, "Why didn't you let us *know*?" They should have called every office in the Capitol and told them.

**RITCHIE:** Within a day or so there were National Guardsmen all around the building.

**SCOTT:** That's right! There were National Guardsmen. There were Marines. And metropolitan police. Three different groups. And you really had to show your credentials to get by them. They were also right down there where my little townhouse was.

One night I was with some people, and I couldn't get near there. I've forgotten how I got home. I had to go around a circuitous route. That was really sad.

**RITCHIE:** You must have felt like you were coming to work in an armed camp.

**SCOTT:** Exactly. I really did. I remembered what my Dad had said about the policemen. We had this cottage down at the Bay, and Daddy used to say, "If anything gets real bad in Washington, we can always go down to our cottage on the Bay and escape." It was just very scary. Then, of course, what's her name, Loretta King?

**RITCHIE:** Coretta.

**SCOTT:** Coretta—used to come in the Capitol *all* the time after that. She would show up *constantly*. You would see her in and out all the time.

The Sunday after the riots I went to church at Saint Dominick's on Capitol Hill with Dottie McCarty's brother in law. LBJ was there with his daughter Luci and her husband, Pat Nugent. After Mass, the President and his daughter and son in law paused and the people formed a semi-circle facing them. I thought he might address the crowd but there was no applause or anything. It was a quiet, emotional moment.

I think Darrell went down on one of the marches after that. I'm trying to think. He went down and participated in one of the marches. He felt strongly about it.

**RITCHIE:** Might have been the Poor People's March that came shortly after that?

**SCOTT:** It was something, and Darrell went down. I remember hearing about it. That was really very dramatic.

**RITCHIE:** Well, this is a very dramatic way to wrap up this session.

**End of Interview #5**

**THE CHANGING SENATE**  
**Interview #6**  
**Wednesday, June 24, 1992**

**RITCHIE:** I thought we could talk about the 1970s today, about the Senate as an institution. Watergate was an overwhelming issue in the early 1970s. Did the Secretary of the Senate's office get involved in a way in the whole planning on Watergate and impeachment?

**SCOTT:** Yes. We had to with the cooperation of the Sergeant at Arms office. And necessarily we had to do these things ahead of time even though we didn't know what the final outcome was going to be. Along that line we had many conferences. Bill Wannall came around and talked to Frank. We did order these pins which were going to be the identification for each Member of the Senate to enter on the Senate floor as then it would be like a court. It would be sitting on the trial of our President. I have one of these on my charm bracelet. And they were *not* distributed to the Senators.

**RITCHIE:** So, in other words, they got everything prepared just in case the Senate had to sit as a court.

**SCOTT:** Yes, we had to. We were going to be all set on it. Of course we looked up some of the precedents. I have a book at home which had impeachment materials. I think that was done by the House Judiciary Committee. I had a friend over there who was secretary to Congressman Rodino, the chairman of the committee, and she sent me a copy when they were issued, of the materials they had gotten together for their own purposes, and also a copy of the tapes when they finally came out. It was a real agonizing time.

**RITCHIE:** It affected everybody.

**SCOTT:** Yes. In all different little ways.

**RITCHIE:** And you said, at that time the Secretary's office was very much involved in the three Vice Presidents.

**SCOTT:** Yes. I thought that was interesting. We kept changing the files. We had three Vice Presidents in eighteen months! [laughs] The first one was Spiro Agnew. I remember the comment which Senator [B. Everett] Jordan of North Carolina made to me after he had ridden with them in the Inaugural Parade. He was co-chairman of the Joint Inaugural Committee. The chairman was always from the winner's party, so if a Democrat was elected it would be a Democratic Senator. So Senator Jordan was the co-chairman. He and his wife rode down with the Vice President and his wife when they had the procession down to go to the reviewing

stand. And I remember Senator Jordan said to me afterwards how cute Judy Agnew was. He said, "She was just like a little kitty." She was so cute [laughs].

Then I remember when Congressman Gerald Ford was sworn in as Vice President. I was there in the gallery. That was the time he made the speech—the only time he could speak in the Senate Chamber other than to break a tie. And this was when he said, "I'm a Ford and not a Lincoln." He came up to the Senate three different times within two and one-half weeks after he was President. And I thought he was trying so hard to cement relations. And of the three times, I went to one of the receptions. It was for Senator Mansfield to celebrate the fact that he had been Majority Leader longer than anybody else. He had been Majority Leader for seventeen years. I went to that and I met President Ford at that time. This was after all the agony everybody had been through. I mentioned to him what a good job he did. I'm sure everybody did. We felt it was kind of a sentimental thing, and he was trying so hard to heal the wounds.

Then Nelson Rockefeller was number three. When he was sworn in, I was in the gallery watching that again. It was in the evening, and Secretary of State [Henry] Kissinger was sitting across the aisle from me, and I remember his wife, Nancy Kissinger, was on the other side under the Harrimans. And she kept looking over thinking, "Why isn't he over here with me?" In the meantime, it was Mrs. Ford, and Happy Rockefeller, and the Harrimans. When Vice President Rockefeller took his oath he turned around and threw

a kiss up to Happy. But she had turned around and didn't see it. She was talking to Mrs. Harriman. And I think Betty Ford nudged her. Everybody was kind of waiting. I was in the gallery watching that. Some of the photographers were behind me. And then she did look down again, and he did it again.

I met Rockefeller when we signed him in. That was so unusual because it was the Rockefeller fortune and we had to sign him in for his deductions and benefits. I remember he said to Frank, "Well, she's prettier than you are." [laughs] But he was very friendly and gregarious. That was interesting to have the three different Vice Presidents.

**RITCHIE:** It was a pretty tumultuous time, at the very end of your stay at the Senate. Looking back, you came to the Senate in 1945 and you left in 1977.

**SCOTT:** Right.

**RITCHIE:** How did the institution change? Was it the same place that you left. Or had it changed much over the years that you were here?

**SCOTT:** Well, actually it grew. And we were just beginning the computer age—as I mentioned the other day about getting computers in Senators' offices. We started first in the Disbursing Office. I think that they modernized.

I guess it became bigger and the pace was a little bit different. Because when it was a smaller institution everybody worked together. I mean, you called back and forth to all the committees and you could find out *exactly* what was going on. And what was going to be going on. You were in very close touch with the actual operation. With the Sergeant at Arms office we worked so closely over those years; also with the Leaders and Senators' offices. I think when the third Senate Office building was built, everything mushroomed. After that you couldn't have that personal touch and cooperation with everybody. It was more through channels. It was more computerized. I guess that's the main thing. It was to be a more "people" thing. You'd have something done without writing letters. You'd just call and it was all by phone. This is how we got so much done with the Sergeant at Arms office.

Gradually, when you get away from the personal touch as much and you go through channels and writing everything it gets—perhaps "looser" is the word. But otherwise you go ahead and get things done. You just do it, and there's not too much recording. Paperwork. I guess that's the main difference.

**RITCHIE:** Did you see very much change in the Senators—the types of people who were Senators—in the '70s as opposed to the '40s?

**SCOTT:** Yes, I think so. And I think some of the younger Senators came in and, possibly, didn't have the same feeling for the Senate as the older Senators did. The ones I mentioned the other day who looked like Senators—Senator Tom Connally, Senator Hoey, Senator George and Senator Barkley—they seemed like they were the Senators' senators. That's the picture you got. By contrast, I mentioned about Senator Proxmire [laughs] and the fact that he had his hair transplanted. One morning as he tried to come in somebody was trying to rob him.

**RITCHIE:** So you think they became less dignified?

**SCOTT:** Less dignified. Of course, the fact that they were younger was good. They brought fresh air and new thoughts. But they still had to realize that they had to work under the rules of the Senate and try to have that feeling and appreciation so that they wouldn't go off for their own ends rather than for making the laws of the country.

**RITCHIE:** Did you notice much difference in the type of staff who were coming in? Were they the same type of people who had worked here when you first came, or was it a different generation or different style of staff members?

**SCOTT:** I'm trying to think of the different people I knew to give as examples. I guess the people who had been there before

had the same feelings for the Senate that I did. You know of people who worked so hard and they were really so devoted. And as it mushroomed and other people came in—I would imagine, this is a reflection of the members of the Senate themselves—and the fact that staffs got bigger. Maybe they didn't have the same feeling overall as the original ones did. Going back as far as Mr. Johnston, he was so dedicated. I told you those long hours we would work at night trying to get the positions of the Senators for their reelection. I don't know if people worried about that as much, or were as conscientious about that.

**RITCHIE:** Another change over this period was that you came in the era before television covered Congress.

**SCOTT:** That's right. For sure. [laughs]

**RITCHIE:** By the time you left, television was everywhere, and they were even planning TV in the chamber to cover the impeachment trial. Did you get much sense of the presence of the media and the television?

**SCOTT:** Well, the presence of the media was always all the newspaper people that we knew. I knew all of them—not all of them, an awful lot of them—very well. And they were really on the ball. That was person-to-person again. Rather than through the media or paperwork. See? I always admired reporters. I thought

they were very savvy because they could really go right through to the point, and they could find out exactly what they wanted. Most of them whom I knew were very nice—Frank McNaughton, Jack Bell, Bill Theis, Johnnie Cutter, and people like that—people who were here years ago and had written books and everything. To me, that was the personal touch. That was the media, and they were really on the ball and had a lot of contact over the years with us.

I had occasion sometimes to visit the Senate Press Gallery. After "Beck" passed on Don Womack was Superintendent, and sometime later they had a woman Superintendent. She was the wife of Burl Hays, who at one time was head of our Senate Document Room. It was an interesting place, like the "City Room" of a big newspaper. No matter what hour of the day it was you'd see some of the reporters having coffee at the press table in the Senate Restaurant.

**RITCHIE:** There seemed to be a lot more reporters here as time went on.

**SCOTT:** Yes, I think so. I think the number was something like seven hundred in the Senate Press Gallery. And that included representatives from Reuters and a lot of the foreign newspapers. I remember Bill Perry was the head of the Periodical Gallery, that was the gallery for the magazine editors. We also had the Radio and TV Gallery. All those offices of the Senate, actually, were liaison with different parts of the media. They were very active and very busy. So the media wasn't forgetting about the Senate.

Another thing I remember, around holiday times, was that the newspaper reporters would still come in even though there wasn't much going on. They were always around. Sarah McClendon, I remember, from one of the Texas papers was here quite a lot. And Mary McGrory, and I'm trying to think of the other one who is still going strong—Helen Thomas, the Dean of Women reporters, who closes the President's press conferences.

Frank said one time that Mary McGrory's columns were always so interesting. He said, "Her words dance." And I agree. She had some *marvelous* columns. And I think she went from the *Star* to the *Washington Post* when the *Star* stopped. Sarah McClendon was from Texas, and she was kind of like a dog with a bone. She'd get something, and she wouldn't let it go. I remember the night Senator Proxmire had been appointed after Senator [Joe] McCarthy had died. We had an important vote going on that night—isn't this funny you can remember these pictures?—and Senator Johnson had sent out for Senator Proxmire at the airport to have him come and be sworn in and to attend the night session that night and to be able to vote.

That happened on LBJ's birthday. It was August 27. And I had sent a little boutonniere for him to wear—a yellow rose from Texas. I remember they all came in after Senator Proxmire had been sworn in and voted. They all came in our office, and Sarah McClendon was trailing along. She was right where the action was, because Senator Proxmire had just arrived. I remember she turned to LBJ and said, "Where did you get that yellow rose?" And then

they came inside. It just shows those newspaper people were there, and they weren't missing a thing.

There was also Mae Craig, whom they called "The Flying Grandmother." She was an older reporter, who had flown in glider planes.

**RITCHIE:** Did you ever have any problems with the newspaper people?

**SCOTT:** No, I didn't. No not at all. No. No.

**RITCHIE:** Didn't have to hold them off at all from . . .

**SCOTT:** No, and I think, possibly, Mr. Johnston had maybe more of a close relationship with the newspaper people than either Emery or Frank because he had known them. I think he, in this way, was very perceptive in dealing with them because he realized he wanted them to fully understand and not go off and write something that wasn't true and not get just a little bit of the story and maybe make trouble where there wasn't any trouble. He was very cooperative with them, particularly through Beck who was the head of the Senate Press Gallery, and they were very close friends. We dealt very closely with the newspaper people.

There was one trip up to the Army-Navy game in Philadelphia that I went on the President's train. Some of the reporters were

there, and I was with some of them. Along that line, after women were allowed to join the National Press Club, I was sponsored and became a member. I retained my membership after my retirement for quite a while.

**RITCHIE:** Journalists were part of the family . . .

**SCOTT:** Well, yes, and at conventions, too. They were in there covering everything. I think that was the only time we had to hold them off at the Democratic Convention in Philadelphia because they were trying so hard to find out the actual words of the platform before we released it. That would have been a scoop! At that time we were hiding out. They didn't know where we were meeting. That is the only time I can think of that we didn't cooperate or that we tried to keep away from them.

**RITCHIE:** You mentioned that the Secretary's office was often visited by various celebrities. And, I guess, most of the celebrities came to Capitol Hill because they were promoting themselves, or promoting a cause, one way or the other.

**SCOTT:** Yes they did. Sir Anthony Eden was the one I remember particularly well. [He came on February 2, 1956.] We didn't have a joint session to honor him, we had a separate session

of the Senate when he came. I wish I had had the same courage that Senator [Howard] Baker had to take my camera. Senator Baker used to run around taking pictures of all the different people. I wish I'd done that, but I didn't think it would be respectful. So when Sir Anthony Eden—all tall and handsome—came by my desk, I was thinking, "Oh, I would have liked to have had a picture."

We had an informal reception for him in our dining room where the Senators could just come in and meet him before he went in and addressed the Senate separately from the House. It was a nice reception, so he did get to meet them. He was the most important visitor.

The most frivolous one was Jayne Mansfield [August 6, 1957] [laughs]. The person who arranged that was Orville Crouch who was, I think, head of the Metropolitan Theaters in Washington. He was a friend of Mr. Johnston's and he asked if he could have Jayne Mansfield, who was in town to promote a movie she was in, come in and meet some of the Senators. Mr. Johnston hated that. You know, he was not that type. [laughs] But he agreed to it. We had to call the Senators' offices and invite them to come and meet Jayne Mansfield. And it was the funniest thing. In addition to asking the time and the place, they were asking measurements. [laughs] I think that Mr. Johnston stayed home that day. I remember Emery came in, and I was in the inner office. And Bobby [Baker] came in, and we were there to welcome her. And when the Senators came in, they were like a lot of little boys coming in to meet the star. I remember her makeup was so thick, and she had about thirty or forty

people with her—all around her, behind her, brushing her hair and everything.

Mr. Johnston had said, "No pictures in our office." If they wanted to go outside in the hallway, but nothing in our rooms in our suite of offices. He wouldn't allow that. They did take some pictures in the hallway. I remember her so well. She came in, and she had on a pink turtleneck sweater and a blue wool skirt and real high heels, kind of like a plastic shoe. And she looked scared to death. My heart went out to her. This is so much fluff!

Anyway, I went in the inner office, and the Senators came in just to talk to her a few minutes and shake hands. They could go home and say they met Jayne Mansfield. In the meantime, the page boys got all excited that Jayne Mansfield was there. And they came in to me and they wanted to know if they could get autographs. So I got her to autograph something. She dotted her "I" with a heart. They said she had a pool shaped like a heart too. Anyway, she gave me the autograph, and I got copies made for the page boys, and they thought that was very exciting.

*The* Senator who did *not* come to our office to meet her was LBJ! And she was originally from Texas. Rather than him coming around, she went around to his office. So she went to see him! Mr. Johnston as I said wouldn't have anything more to do with it. The next day he told me that Senator Johnson said she was very intelligent. Evidently he had a nice talk with her over there. And then the next thing was she went out on the Senate steps, and

they took pictures of her there on the Senate steps. So that was one of the hilarious times.

Another visitor was Red Skelton. These people—you felt like you *knew* them. I was down at Garfinckel's on my lunch hour, getting a fur jacket. And there he was. We just talked back and forth. I remember his suit looked like he had slept in it—it was all wrinkled. And he had all these things hanging on his arms—a tape recorder and a camera. I had to hang around for ten or fifteen minutes or something waiting, and I got to talking with him. He asked me—he wanted to go see Attorney General Mitchell, and he was asking me where to go and what building. And I said, "You really should meet Martha." Remember Martha Mitchell? So I said, in addition to going to the Justice Department to see the Attorney General, maybe sometime "You would like to come to our office?" He was very friendly and very entertaining, very natural. That was the end of that, *until* about six or seven months later, he came in! As a guest. And he brought his wife with him. I don't remember what the occasion was, but he came in for a visit. When he came in I said, "Well, what kept you so long?" [laughs] He was very friendly. He was telling me that he carried a camera and a tape recorder when he went to any new place because he said whenever he got in a cab he'd start talking to the driver, and invariably he would get something he could use. Something funny.

That was when Frank was there. When Emery was there, Jimmy Durante came in. I think back when Mr. Johnston was there, Arthur Godfrey came in. He came in carrying a cane which he hung on my

desk as he went inside to the luncheon. You felt like you knew these people so well. [laughs] He was very complimented because Senator Johnson was giving a luncheon for him. He was talking to me, and I don't think he understood that ours was not Senator Johnson's office. We had the luncheon in our dining room. I remember he insisted on giving me his private number to have for the Leader. So, of course, I took it.

And the one I thought was most interesting was Ralph Bellamy. He was appearing here in Washington at the National in "Sunrise at Campabello." When he walked in, Christine—who was there at the corner—said, "Oh, I don't *believe* it!" Because in the play he's paralyzed, because he was taking Roosevelt's role. He came in, and Mr. Johnston gave me the exciting duty of sitting in the gallery with him. I told him all about the Senate and all about the pages and everything that went on. Some of my friends over in the press gallery, whom I knew, were kidding me afterwards about how I was sitting there with him. But he stayed for about an hour, and I stayed with him.

Then he wanted to go to the Senate Investigating Subcommittee which was investigating Senator McCarthy. And he wanted to take some of his company from "Sunrise at Campabello" over. So I called Ruth Watt, and I told her he wanted to come the next day. And I asked her if she could accommodate them and get them seats over there.

What was interesting to see was these people in entirely different lines of business than show business and their reaction

to the Senators. When I took Ralph Bellamy up to the gallery, I took him out in the hall to get the elevator, and whom should we run into but Senator Johnson. So I introduced them. And Senator Johnson was very nice to him, and he said, "You are playing the part"—of course of Roosevelt—"of the man who was my mentor, the person whom I respected and cared about so much over the years." So that was rather interesting to witness the meeting of Ralph Bellamy and Senator Johnson.

**RITCHIE:** Some of the staff I've talked to said that the Senators were always fascinated with people from the movies.

**SCOTT:** Like little boys.

**RITCHIE:** Yes. Several people talked about the filming of "Advise and Consent" on Capitol Hill.

**SCOTT:** Oh, yes.

**RITCHIE:** And that the crew was here quite a bit filming over in the office building. Did you get involved with any of that?

**SCOTT:** No, not so much of that. I did go to the premiere. And Rose Ann Cosgrove, who was my number three girl there, had been with Senator Gillette, who was actually in the movie. And we went to the premiere, and Senator Gillette was there. But in the movie

it was very uncomplimentary to him. He was supposed to be falling asleep all the time. But I remember Senator Mansfield went to "Advise and Consent" too. I remember afterwards or the next day, I don't think he thought much of it. I think he felt that it wasn't very dignified as far as the Senate was concerned.

Another thing I know about that—perhaps Ruth might have mentioned—they did do a lot of filming over there. And she was the chief clerk of the Investigating Subcommittee. They wanted her to be there when they were filming. And Walter Watt, her husband, used to like to go to the races. They had a date to go to the races, actually, one day when they were going to be filming; and so Ruth couldn't be there. There was a little conflict then because, I think, Ruth wanted to be there; and they were very sorry not to film her because she had been so active in that committee. I think her name was Gladys Montiere who was Ruth's assistant clerk over there, and so she was there when the filming was going on. Actually it should have been Ruth because they had the TV coverage at that time, and Ruth could always be seen in the hearings. Ruth should have been in that.

That brings up another comment. I *think* that everybody felt that it was clear that the role of Senator [Lester] Hunt in the movie, "Advise and Consent," was based on the fact that Senator Hunt had committed suicide. There was one senator in it, I've forgotten the name then.

**RITCHIE:** Brigham Anderson.

**SCOTT:** Yes. He shot himself from his office one day. I remember that very well. That was so sad. Of course, we didn't know reasons. But they put it in the movie. And, of course, former Senator [Robert] La Follette [Jr.] committed suicide, too. Mr. Johnston used to drive in with him occasionally, and he always said he was so quiet.

**RITCHIE:** I was going to ask you what you thought about some of these movies and novels that have portrayed the Senate. Have you ever seen anyone that has captured the Senate that you knew or have they sort of distorted them in any way?

**SCOTT:** I'm trying to think. Well! There were some quite a while back. Frank McNaughton, as I say, one of the old reporters wrote about Truman. Then the book by LBJ, *The Vantage Point*, which I sent out there and asked him to autograph. And he sent an autographed little thing that I just put in the front. And Jack Bell wrote something. Another one was *The Agony of the Presidency*. I think these newspaper people who were the real ones, the ones who got assigned here, got much more of an accurate picture than some of the others. I'm trying to think, there are some new ones out, too, which I haven't read yet.

As far as our personal association was concerned, I trusted a lot of the newspapermen because at that time I think they tried to bring out the dedication of the Senators, and they didn't try to go after them like they are doing now—with Senator [Gary] Hart and

all that trouble about his being a candidate. He started out as a page or something over in the House. I met him the day of his swearing in. Frank and I were invited to go over to his office. So often after Senators would have the swearing in, they would have little receptions in their offices. I remember someone was saying he was really going to go a long way. I know Bill Ridgely feels bad about the fact that he got stopped because he felt it was a waste. Yet, those days I don't think they got into their personal lives and everything like they do now.

I remember one of the Senators—this goes way back—Pierre Salinger. Remember he was a Senator at one time.

**RITCHIE:** In 1964, yes

**SCOTT:** He was with the Kennedys. I remember the day he was going to be sworn in. He was hanging around our office. I've forgotten what the legislation being considered was, but there was a filibuster going on. And he was hanging around our office just *forever* waiting to go in and to be sworn in. And the filibuster kept going on and on, and his wife was there. It seemed to be hours. Now he's really part of the media and so good.

**RITCHIE:** He had been a Senate staff member before. Worked on the Permanent Investigating Subcommittee.

**SCOTT:** Yes. I think so.

**RITCHIE:** It has been a phenomenon lately that a number of staff members have run for the Senate and a few have won. Senator [George] Mitchell, who's the Majority Leader, was on Senator Muskie's staff. And Speaker [Thomas] Foley was on Henry Jackson's staff.

**SCOTT:** I didn't know that.

**RITCHIE:** Yes, back in the early '60s. He was on one of the subcommittees of the Interior Committee. And Roy Elson ran for the Senate twice in the '60s. That was the beginning of Senate staff becoming politicians themselves.

**SCOTT:** Well, and Senator [Albert] Gore went to school out at Montgomery in Silver Spring, where I went. Blair. Somebody showed me a yearbook not long ago, and there was Senator Gore. Of course, I'd known his father. It's interesting, you know, to think how they started out and the association they had.

I think I told you about Bob Kelly—I think his name was. He was with Senator Frear, and I think he ran for the nomination, too, from Delaware. He only missed out by just a very few votes. So I guess they get the fever [laughs]. Not "Potomac" but "Senate" fever.

**RITCHIE:** We had mentioned also about some retirements that you wanted to talk about. About Vernon Talbert and some of them.

**SCOTT:** Oh, yes. Vernon was a black man, but he was in-between. He wasn't a black man, he wasn't a white man. He was Vernon. And he was so, so dignified. Talk about dedication! He had been here fifty years, and he just loved his job. He was our chief messenger. He had served so many of the Senators. He served Sir Winston Churchill when he was here before I came, and that was when Mr. Biffle was Secretary of the Senate. Vernon used to always say he would get Christmas cards from Sir Winston Churchill. And everybody, I think, felt so devoted to him. He was the kind of a person whom Scarlett O' Hara would have referred to as an old-fashioned "darkie," whom you pictured in stories of the old South—only more revered because he was higher than a servant in a Southern home. It was the home of the Senate. He had a sincere feeling and love for the Senate, and I think all the Senators just appreciated him so much. For his fiftieth anniversary we asked all the sitting Senators if they would each write a letter to him to mark the occasion. Most of them were enthusiastic about it, and wrote these lovely letters to him which we bound in a nice, big book. In addition to that, a lot of them volunteered to send money. We didn't ask anything about that, and they volunteered. I think it was something like \$700.

Then we had the presentation of the book in our office by Senator Johnson and Senator Dirksen, and Mr. Johnston was there and the former Secretaries of the Senate. It was quite a sentimental time. Mr. Johnston cried. To think! Fifty years he was here serving all those Senators who had passed through and his

dedication to the Senate, and you just could see it in his every action. He was so devoted to us when we were here. And he was so devoted to me and very understanding. His job came first.

I went to his daughter's wedding which was out at his home, with bridesmaids and everything. His daughter was so nicely dressed. It was very dignified. And the house was all decorated. I remember they had bows up the stairway and they had one room that was all for gifts. Mr. Johnston, Mrs. Johnston, and I were the only white people there. But we went. It was just so nice and dignified. He had a minister, and the ceremony was right in front of the fireplace.

This was just done by the two Leaders and by the former Secretaries of the Senate within Mr. Johnston's personal office—and at that time they did take some pictures and there was some publicity. Then that same day a lot of the Senators hearing about this and knowing this was *the* day, made speeches on the floor of the Senate. And Vernon was allowed to go and stand there right inside the door of the chamber and listen to the speeches. Then the next day we got copies of the *Congressional Record* for him.

**RITCHIE:** What exactly was his function in the office. What would Vernon do?

**SCOTT:** We had nine messengers, and he was the chief messenger. So his one job was to supervise them. Two of the messengers were waiters. One was the head waiter and his

assistant. Two were chauffeurs, because we had the official cars. We had to go down to the White House to take bills, also to the State Department, and other departments, etc. The others were just "gophers," you know. He was a supervisor first of them. Then he was there, actually, to serve the Secretary and to serve all the Senators who came in whatever they requested. And, of course, he was there for little receptions before the luncheons and with any foreign dignitaries, to keep things going smoothly, keep all the boys lined up. We had constant use of the messengers in every way, to serve the Senators and to be there through the night sessions and to perform miscellaneous duties.

Then he used to close up the outer office and the reception room and my office and Mr. Johnston's inner office, and the dining room. It was his responsibility to close up at night. And this is why, I mentioned lots of times we would stay late on Saturdays when Senator Johnson and Senator Russell would come in. Vernon would stay as long as things would go on. The office was considered open. No matter how many hours would go by, Vernon was the last one to lock up.

Ellsworth Dozier was his assistant, and he was the one I think I told you Frank called "Mr. Dozier" to give him that little dignity, and Mr. Johnston did just the opposite because he wanted to be friendly, called him "Ellsworth." But, anyway, Ellsworth Dozier was considerably younger than Vernon. When Vernon retired, Dozier was given that job. And he was very devoted, too. Can I say something about his duties?

**RITCHIE:** Yes.

**SCOTT:** Dozier was a different personality. He wasn't as old or as, perhaps, as dignified as Vernon, but he had the same devotion. And I remember so well when Dozier came in as the chief messenger, he was worried and nervous about Mr. Johnston. Because Mr. Johnston had a way of making him feel he wasn't doing things right. And he would come to me, and I could understand because I knew Mr. Johnston real well.

When we'd have the luncheons, all the different Senators would give him their orders, he was like a head waiter, too, for the luncheons, in addition to being chief messenger. Sometimes he got the orders mixed up. I think Mr. Johnston was rather impatient with him. He would talk to me about it, and I would say, "Don't be upset, just ask him. If you don't hear him the first time, make him repeat it. It's much better to make him repeat the order and write it down and get it right, than to bring up the wrong thing, because then Mr. Johnston would get furious." [laughs] Dozier and I were very, very close, and I think I kind of helped him. All my boys were very close.

On Christmas they would always give me something, and I would have separate gifts for all the boys. I would give something a little nicer to the chief messenger and his assistant and the same thing to all the other boys, ties and things. Then I remember on birthdays they would have flowers for me. They were just lovely. They felt very devoted to me, and I felt just the same.

Then they helped me—oh a lot of personal, little things. When Bland was our chauffeur, he was really funny because when he would get close to the word and yet it wouldn't be right. Instead of saying "Botanical Gardens," it would be "mechanical gardens." [laughs] He was always saying, "Well, people are dying, who never died before." And he'd say when he'd see a man coming down the wrong way on a one-way street, he'd say, "Gee, I must be late. Everybody's been there already and they're coming back." He was very colorful. Bland Massenburg.

All my boys, as I say, they all had their own personalities. I don't think there was jealousy between them or anything. Then Dozier became ill. This is so strange because Vernon, who had retired, died, and within one week Dozier died, although he was that much younger. He was in the hospital when Vernon passed on, and he called me and said he was so sorry he couldn't go over to the funeral. Strange thing about this, he had seen Frank just before he had gone down to Bethany Beach as we were out of session. And Frank told me Dozier had insisted on shaking hands. Then he passed on the day Frank had just arrived at Bethany Beach.

And George was the next one. George Johnson. I'll never forget that. I had to call Frank. He'd just gotten to the beach and was going to stay a few days. I had to call him. He came right back. And we could hardly believe Vernon and then Dozier died within one week of each other. That was so strange.

They were the boys who really kept things going. And everything that we would want. There were so many little things my

girls and I would have them do. They were very cooperative, and they helped, I'm sure, the other staffs of the senators' offices, when they came in for anything.

We had them in the outer office, and then we had a sub-office down the basement; and they would come and spell each other and stay there on duty as long as the sessions lasted, sometimes all night long—night sessions and everything. They were very devoted. When I retired, I had a party for them at my condo in Silver Spring. I have a gong in the dining room which I let them use like we used to use our buzzers to summon them.

Another thing that's a little bit off the subject but I think is so strange, is the fact that I was out in Palm Springs when Mr. Johnston passed on. I had just gotten there, so I didn't come back for the funeral. But I talked to his daughter. Then within one week Mr. Frazier died! Isn't it strange? That was two Secretaries of the Senate and before that the two chief messengers who died within a week of each other.

**RITCHIE:** Did some of the messengers sort of "moonlight" for the Senators: work on the side, waiters at home and things like that?

**SCOTT:** I think they did. One of them moonlighted for me. [laughs] I had a party down at my cottage, and I had practically all of the people at our office. I had nearly thirty people. I had Mr. and Mrs. Watkins, Mr. and Mrs. Johnston, and I had Harvey Carroll with his violin. That was down there at my cottage. We had

a patio in the back, and I remember we had tables and umbrellas. And Harvey Carroll was the Enrolling Clerk, and played his violin strolling around the tables. And I had Dozier, and I had him with his white jacket. We had a big table out in the back that I had made into a bar, and then I had an outdoor barbecue. I think Jim Ketchum was there with a chef's cap and an apron. He was manning that. We had the whole thing going on. So Dozier came down. I paid him for it, and he served at my party.

I may have had George Johnson back when he was there for another party down at my cottage. I know that Dozier was there at the Senate Investigating Committee—Ruth's committee—at the Christmas party where I met Bob Kennedy when he was counsel for the committee. Dozier was working over there with his white jacket manning the bar and so on. That's when I told you about the little pig eating up the potato chips.

I don't recall Vernon doing that, unless he did that I didn't know of. But I do know Dozier did, and I do know George Johnson did. I know I had them at my place. I also had—let's see when I had the party for Jim Ketchum and his wife—when I had the shower I was telling you about the other day—I think I had, I don't know whether it was Dozier or George. It may have been George. I had one of the waiters there to serve that party.

I'm trying to think, I don't think Frank ever had any of them to serve his parties. There may have been some of the Senators, too.

**RITCHIE:** There was a fellow named Robert Parker who said he used to work driving Senators at night, especially Lyndon Johnson.

**SCOTT:** Yes. He wrote a book, didn't he?

**RITCHIE:** Yes. *Capitol Hill in Black and White* was the name. He worked in the Senate Restaurant.

**SCOTT:** Yes. He was maitre 'd at the restaurant for awhile. Before him was a fellow named John who was very dignified. I remember just thinking about him. But Robert Parker, I think, got very smart-alecky. He was, in his book, saying things about driving Senator Kefauver around, driving Senator Johnson. And, I don't know, who's to dispute those things? He was very forward. One of the times, I remember, it was after the Chappaquidick incident, and some of the girls concerned—I think it was in the family dining room—and he went over and he was trying to chat with some of those girls and ask them things like that. He was not a very savory character as far as I was concerned. [laughs] I think he would come up to some of the girls—some of the white girls—and try to put his arm around them.

I had one thing happen where they gave me the wrong change for a \$20 bill. I had to go into him to his office, and he was trying to be very friendly. He was not keeping his place in the situation.

**RITCHIE:** I remember when I first came to work in the Senate in the 1970s, the corn bread at the restaurants, and all the rest of it, had a very Southern feel to it.

**SCOTT:** Yes, it did. Didn't it? Yes.

**RITCHIE:** It still has some of the remnants of a Southern town, although not as much as it was at that stage.

**SCOTT:** Senate bean soup. They had that on the back of the menu every time. Yes. The corn bread and everything. And they had great, big lunches for sixty-five cents. That was when the page boys wore knickers. [laughs] That really goes back.

**RITCHIE:** You had some other notes there?

**SCOTT:** Well, let's see. One of the things I thought was interesting was when they wallpapered the chambers. They wallpapered the House and Senate chambers about the same time. And, of course, they put the blue in the House indicative of the House that they had the "blues" because they started the appropriations bills. And they had the gold in the Senate, and that was the gold for the oratory. When the chamber was being wallpapered the Senate met in the Old Supreme Court Chamber. It seemed like such a small place.

Then, of course, going way back. General Douglas MacArthur's speech. That was interesting.

**RITCHIE:** What speech?

**SCOTT:** The speech about old soldiers. That was after Truman fired him. MacArthur came and addressed a joint session. I was there, and that was very dramatic. I mean, he was like an actor! He had such a dramatic air. I think he had everybody feeling he could "walk on water" which, they say, he practically did! It was really so dramatic; and yet, Truman had stepped in and not let him get any further because he figured the war would be that much bigger. My guess is Truman was not popular at all, but he had the guts to do that.

So he came to the joint session, and Del Malkie who then worked in the Senate press gallery taped it and after that, Del gave me a copy of the tape. Then after that, they finally did make a record of that speech. That was the one where he said, "Old soldiers never die. They just fade away. Goodbye." It was really so dramatic to be there and to see the air he had. The drama. Just like an actor. Then after he passed on, then his casket was lying in state there in the Rotunda.

**RITCHIE:** The Capitol is sort of like a big theater.

**SCOTT:** That's true. Exactly!

**RITCHIE:** With its dramatic moments.

**SCOTT:** Exactly! That's the way I used to feel. I remember when I first came down to the Secretary's office, I felt that so much more than I did in G-43 because I felt like the second outer office was there, you felt like you were right on stage. I remember so well, the first day I came down—isn't this funny—and Bland, the fellow who was one of our drivers—came and rushed up and took my coat. I had my coat I used to keep in the conference room. Back there. I remember as I came out to my desk, I felt everything was so open. I always felt like you were really on a stage.

One of the things that was kind of confusing to me, some of the people would come in—some of the staff from the Senators' offices. And, of course, an awful lot of them I knew of by phone because we had dealt with them so much before. They'd come in to me, and we'd be having luncheons going on. They knew who I was because I was there, but I didn't know them. And they'd say, "Is my Senator in there?" And I'd think, "Well, who is your Senator?"

**RITCHIE:** You mentioned Annie Rice.

**SCOTT:** Yes. Annie Rice used to call me every single day about something. I felt like we were real good friends, but I

never met her. So one day I was in the Senate Restaurant and we were at a table for four. I had a friend sitting there, and two other people came and sat down—these two ladies. I felt I didn't know them at all. The other lady said something, "Oh, Annie." I said, "Oh, my goodness! You're Annie Rice!" Here she was sitting right next to me!

It was when I came to the Secretary's office, then they were real people instead of just voices. Along that line, some of the Senators whom we knew—Senator [Francis] Myers was from Philadelphia. He was Democratic whip, and Chairman of our Platform Committee at the '48 convention. When I first met him, I only talked to him for about two minutes. He said, "You're from Philadelphia." [laughs] He knew right away! Of course he was too. We Philadelphians stuck together. Then, he had leukemia and died some time later.

Well, going back to Senator McCarthy time—I think that was something we all went through. It was so sad. I remember the way he would talk. I think it was [Joseph] Welsh who said during the hearing, "Senator, have you no decency?" Senator McCarthy had such a terrible, bullying way of asking everything—a bullying voice and smirking lips. I remember that as one of the things that wasn't so interesting.

Back in '76, I went up to Philadelphia with Frank and some of the Senators for a Bicentennial dinner and entertainment. That was interesting because there I was going back to Philadelphia. It was all held at Independence Hall which is so historic. But it

rained and rained, and the Marines came out with big huge golf umbrellas when we got off the train. That was just one of the Bicentennial events. Interesting people like our present Ambassador to Russia (what was Russia) Bob Strauss, and Mrs. Lindy Boggs, widow of Congressman Hale Boggs, were on the train. So the trip itself was exciting, too. There was an accordion player going through the cars, and it was very festive!

**RITCHIE:** Yes. The big Bicentennial event for you was bringing the Magna Carta over. The Secretary's office was very involved in that. What did the Secretary's office have to do?

**SCOTT:** Well, when it started we didn't know if they were going to send our delegation over. They wanted to. But a Congressman got up on the House floor and said he didn't think it was right to spend the money to send a Congressional delegation over to England to formally accept and be presented with the Magna Carta, which was going to be one of the three original copies. This Congressman was very vocal about it. Senator Mansfield really saved the day, because he got up on the Senate floor and supported our plan for the congressional delegation to go England, and in that way we avoided an international incident! I mean, we were very close to England, and they were trying to honor us for our Bicentennial. And here this Congressman was saying it wasn't worth the money!

I was so proud that Senator Mansfield got up, and he answered him. Of course, he sold the Senate the idea. They had to pass a resolution for the delegation to go to England. Members of Parliament came back. The Queen came back. Frank was working very closely with the Speaker's office at that time, and we were having conferences with them and trying to get together. And we sent Darrell over one time. There was one girl over there who was, I guess, secretary to the Speaker, who was uncooperative. We had a lot of work trying to get it all lined up.

Then Frank was trying to get Bill Ridgely to get all the money together for the whole delegation—for all the members of the Senate who were going, and for Frank who was going to go along with them. We had to have everything all set for their reservations for hotels and this, that, and the other in London. This part of it was all part of what we did for the whole delegation. Then when they came back, the Queen came back; and I remember there was a reception for her over on the House side. I remember seeing her there with her big, lavender hat.

There were several other events. One of them was the main dinner. That was down at one of the old buildings the name of which I don't remember. It was not the old Post Office Building which has since been remodeled. It was one of the big, old buildings down in Washington. That was a lovely dinner-dance and reception for the English delegation—the members of Parliament. I went with Darrell and his wife, and Flossie was invited and so we met them. It was all very formal. We had the strolling violinists

from the air force. We were doing everything we could to make them feel welcome. There were speeches and everything. I remember after one of the speeches, it was the English custom; and they were saying "Hear! Hear!" for the Queen. We were doing it their way. It was really just delightful.

I attended some of the other events, but the main event was the actual presentation of the Magna Carta, the transferral from them to us. This was held in the Rotunda of the Capitol. And they had these great big huge flags—one the American flag and the English flag hanging side by side up in the Rotunda ceiling. It was *very* dramatic.

They had the four Bobbies—with their great big hats. They were at each corner of the big, glass case which held the Magna Carta. It was all jewels and everything. It was just gorgeous. That was there from the Fourth of July until the next Fourth of July, for a solid year. Then during the ceremony they had music and everything. Each of the "Bobbies," as I call them, left and then we had one member of all our different armed forces stationed at each corner. They were on duty, and we had twenty-four hour guards of all the different military services represented.

It was there for a year, and they took that back. We now have a copy which is still in the Rotunda. In addition to the big dinner they had a trip for the members of Parliament to go to Williamsburg. And Muriel Anderson who was still my number-three girl—we let go on the Williamsburg trip. They went by bus. I

think there were a couple of other social things. I thought this was all very historic.

**RITCHIE:** It was a dramatic finale for you in many ways, because it was shortly after that that you retired.

**SCOTT:** That's right. The Magna Carta was here July 4, 1976 to July 4, 1977. When you stop to think of it, there are tourists who come to the Capitol building from all over the world. So they got to see the history—the English history as compared and shared by the United States' history. It was very, very colorful. It made you feel that you were working with them.

Speaking of the English, one time I was in London on a Congressional Secretaries Club trip. We were taken to see Parliament. It was Easter Saturday, and the woman who was Secretary in the House of Commons, who was having a holiday, came to London from her home to show us around. I think this position of hers was similar to that of Secretary of the U.S. Senate, although of course it was the House of Commons, not the House of Lords.

We went to her private office, in a building across the street from the Parliament building. It was large and comfortable and private. It was a great contrast to the offices of the Members of Parliament, as so many of their desks were in one large room, with telephones in the back of the room, and not on each desk. They didn't even have separate booths.

I thought it interesting that her quarters were so elaborate in comparison to those of the Members. I remember the realistic statue of Sir Winston Churchill outside the chamber of the House of Commons. He looked very rugged and determined and energetic.

I have a couple of tiny, little things here. You know, back when Senator Barkley was Vice President, Loraine Rosenberry who was one of his personal secretaries, was with him taking dictation. And President Truman had said he was going to come up to the office. I remember her telling about this. She said, President Truman came in, and she and Vice President Barkley were sitting there in the office and, she said nobody else came in. None of the Secret Service or any other security men came in with Truman. And at the time, she said she was thinking, "Well, here I am—sitting with the President and the Vice President, and nobody else is here. No Secret Service or anything."

**RITCHIE:** How different it is when the President comes now.

**SCOTT:** Yes. And I told you about that time when LBJ came with the one Secret Service man at night.

Then there were the different joint sessions. The first joint session that I went to when I first came was a memorial session for President Roosevelt. That started off my duty. It was a sad occasion since it was a memorial for President Roosevelt. Then I attended a lot of the other different joint sessions from time to time, for the astronauts and so on, you know.

I remember when John Glenn came to the Capitol. LBJ was leading the Senate members to a joint session in his position as Vice President, the head of the Space Program, and was leading John Glenn with them. He was the second astronaut to address a joint session. I went in the backroom, in the conference room. I think Dozier was with me, and we were looking out the back door just to see the procession go by, and then Senator Johnson must have spoken to Joe Duke, Sergeant at Arms, leading them over. The whole Senate was going over to the joint session. He must have said something because all of a sudden Joe Duke stopped the procession, and LBJ came over and shook hands with me and brought astronaut Glenn over to me to say, "How do you do?" to me. I thought that was so nice that he stopped the whole Senate, the procession, and stopped to bring him over.

I went over to the joint session, and that was when John Glenn was so friendly. The people from NASA were there in the gallery. His mother and father were there, and it was like old home week. He was waving to them when he was addressing the joint session. Then when John Glenn came to the Senate, I was talking to him after he was sworn in, I said, "This is a terrible question to ask because everybody else asks you the same thing; but what were you thinking of when you went off to outer space?" He said, "Well, believe it or not. I had so much to do I couldn't think of anything else. I was doing all my different duties" (in the space capsule).

I remember I was so thrilled that Senator Johnson would stop the whole Senate and come over and bring him over to me. After President Johnson died and they brought his casket up (I don't know whether I mentioned that or not) but the outside steps leading up to the Rotunda had been closed in connection with building the Inaugural platform, so they brought his body up the Senate steps, not the main steps, like they did for Kennedy. They brought his body up the Senate steps, and I kind of felt like he was coming home.

President Nixon and Lady Bird Johnson, and the procession, went over to the Senate Chapel with his casket. I stood there in the same place where I had seen him go by, and he had stopped the procession with the astronaut. I stood there, and I thought, "Isn't this something?" I stood there, and there was his casket going by. And they didn't place his casket in the Rotunda because there still was some work going on there. They had his casket around there by the chapel. You know the chapel that's around there. That's where they put his casket. People walked around it just like they did Kennedy's casket in the rotunda.

I was one of the first to walk around, and it was very sad. Then they said, I think there was something like forty thousand people—I remember I heard—something like fifty people a minute were going around. And they said there was a backup as far as coming into the Capitol to walk around of ten blocks coming to the Capitol.

I'm going from one thing to the other, but these are just little things that I'm remembering.

Oh, should I go way back? [laughs]

**RITCHIE:** Umm-hmmm.

**SCOTT:** Way back. This is when Truman was going over to address a joint session, and Joe Duke was Sergeant at Arms then. Truman had a little garter that had come loose. He was walking along, and it was snapping on the floor. So Joe Duke stopped and fixed the garter.

Then, I don't know if it was the same session—it may have been—when we had a railroad strike like the one which happened just yesterday. Truman was going to address the joint session about the railroad strike; and just when he was halfway through the speech, the strike was settled. Mr. Biffle in his capacity as Secretary of the Senate, went up and interrupted President Truman addressing a joint session to tell him that it was settled. He interrupted the whole joint session to tell the President it was settled.

We used to sometimes have an adjournment resolution that the Senate was going to adjourn at midnight and then we had to stop the clock so that we could adjourn on the same legislative day. I think I mentioned the other day how on one occasion the House was waiting for the Senate, and they were singing on the floor of the House.

Another time when I attended a joint session it was when [Anwar] Sadat addressed a joint session. I was sitting right

behind Mrs. Sadat who was lovely, very poised and graceful. He was so dignified. He was so young then. And this is when he was, really, just getting started. I made a trip to Egypt some years later, and there were pictures of him everywhere. He was well loved.

And then another little thing—not on any subject in particular—was about Senator Kefauver. And I think this is rather interesting the way now we are having so much trouble in Washington. Back when they were granted—when the District was granted home rule—I think Senator Kefauver was on the District Committee. I don't remember if he was chairman or not. But Senator Kefauver said, "I'll give them five years." And he said, "After five years, we should take back home rule." Washington was run first by the District Committees in the Senate and the House. And sometimes now when you see all this trouble, you really feel it should have been continued that way.

Oh, then there is another little thing. This is just jumping around. On Washington's birthday, we would always have a session; and we always had Washington's Farewell Address read by one of the members of the Senate. And so whoever was appointed felt that that was kind of an honor. Then the Chief Clerk, Emery Frazier, would have them sign the book. The book was kept around in the Disbursing Office, of all the Senators who read Washington's Farewell Address.

**RITCHIE:** They still keep it.

**SCOTT:** Do they? That's interesting. You know I hadn't thought about that for a long time. I was just thinking of some of these things the other day. I didn't know if you were concerned about Mr. Johnston's nickname. "Skeeter" was his nickname.

**RITCHIE:** Yes.

**SCOTT:** At the time I thought that was so strange. The reason was, they said, was when he was little he was only as big as a mosquito. So that's where he got that name. [laughs]

Another thing that was kind of funny—Carl Loeffler when he was Secretary of the Minority—this goes way back. He was here for fifty years, too. I think he may have started as a page. Anyway, they had the office next to us. We were in G-43. There was a key for the use of the ladies' room for the secretary to the Secretary to the Majority. And he made such a fuss about it that he wrote a poem, and he gave it to me.

Along that line, Nancy Dickerson was going to write a book which she did, *Among Those Present*, and she interviewed Frank because she had known him back in the Senate Foreign Relations Committee when she had worked there. So she stopped in, and she was asking about having a key to the "executive washroom." I remember having met her when she had been on the Foreign Relations Committee staff. He had known her slightly, and then she had gone on to an interesting career. She was with Lady Bird on one of her campaign tours. Remember she had a train down there—the "Lady

Bird Train" helping President Johnson get elected. Nancy told me that, actually, when she interviewed Lady Bird one time, she said, "You know she was talking about her years when they were at the Senate, when they were here for twelve years." And Nancy said that Lady Bird was on TV being interviewed, and she started to get all weepy and Nancy said, "You know it would have been good theater, but I wanted to stop interviewing her so she wouldn't be embarrassed."

I think I mentioned to you at one of the White House receptions I went to, Lady Bird said to me they were their happiest twelve years when they were here at the Senate. It was at one of the receptions when I went through the receiving line. I remember I said how much I missed him. And he turned around and came back again to me.

I don't know whether I mentioned this before. I mentioned about his casket and everything, but I don't know whether I mentioned about the memorial—it wasn't a service—a memorial occasion that I went to on his birthday a few years after his death? That was given jointly by some members of his staff whom I knew—Juanita Roberts and some of the others—jointly with some members of the Texas State Society. And I was invited to it. It was over at the LBJ Memorial Park in Virginia. It was on his birthday, August 27th. Actually, this memorial park had been purchased with donations from people who wanted to honor him; and you have to go over a bridge. And after—the whole area there is the park—and after you get across the bridge there is a little

button you push. There is an audio tape by Lady Bird telling how they had decided to make this the LBJ Memorial Park because whenever they would come back from Texas, this was their favorite spot as they would drive back from which they could see the Washington Monument and the different Washington buildings. This location was such a favorite spot of theirs.

The actual memorial itself is about nine feet high, and it is of pink marble. I can't exactly describe the shape to you, but this is the actual memorial. Below that, in the pavement, just like they have over the Kennedy grave, are some excerpts from some of President Johnson's speeches. The trees had been donated by different people, and this whole area from the time that you get into the park when you walk across the bridge and you hear the audio from Lady Bird, the whole area is the Johnson Memorial Park. I thought that was interesting to be invited there, on his birthday, with some of the people who had been with him all those years in his office and in the Texas State Society. You see, I'm still an LBJ girl. [laughs]

Let me see if there is anything else here that might be of interest. I don't know whether I mentioned before about Bobby Kennedy when he was Attorney General—of course, I knew Angie Novello pretty well, and she was his personal secretary in his different positions. When he was Attorney General, she used to say that he had his great big dog that he used to walk down the halls of the Justice Department. And when he came back to the Senate—I don't know if he still had the dog back in the Senate—but I do

know in his office he did have all these different little pictures that his children did. He had them on the walls of his office.

Let's see. Oh, there was one time when Senator [Lee] Metcalf had prayed when Dr. Harris, the Senate Chaplain, didn't show up. One other little thing which is not relevant to anything else, but Senator Humphrey wanted to establish a restaurant—a dining area—right outside our outside office. You know, there are two great big full length windows there. And one of them opened up. He wanted to have, like a dining room out there on the terrace! It never came to be, but that was Senator Humphrey's idea.

Oh, this is something that was a little personal about my retirement which I thought was nice. At my retirement party, Jim Ketchum contributed a big, long tablecloth for the buffet table which was eighteen feet long. This had been presented to Jim when he was at the White House as curator there by Jackie Kennedy. It in turn had been presented to President Kennedy by the Irish over there. Jackie had asked Jim Ketchum if he'd like to have it, and Jim said it never had been used before. It turned out to be a little bit bigger than your everyday tablecloth, and so for the first time it was used at my retirement party which I thought was so sweet of Jim. I asked him to write a letter explaining about it for my keepsake.

**RITCHIE:** When Frank retired as Secretary of the Senate, did you think about staying; or were you pretty convinced that that was the right time for you, too?

**SCOTT:** You mean staying in the office?

**RITCHIE:** Or staying in around the Senate in any way.

**SCOTT:** Some of the Senators in earlier years had said if I ever wanted to make a change to let them know. I never followed through with them. I just felt I had the age and I had the years, and I knew Stan pretty well. I'd never approached him about asking if I could stay. If I had, possibly it might have been a down-step in pay. Gail Martin was his personal secretary, and she of course had known Frank back in Senator Mansfield's office. She is the one I told you about the other day when it was so unusual wondering if Stan Kimmitt was going to run for the job of Secretary of the Senate. I'm sure Gail Martin would have stayed as his top person in *my* job. And Flossie, who is Florence Winn, was then—my first assistant. She would have had to be bumped down. And Muriel Anderson, who is now with Joe Stewart, was at that time our number three girl. I would have had to bump everybody down if Stan would have kept me. I guess I could have been of help to him, but I never asked him. And he never asked me.

I was kind of upset about it. I'll never forget that.

**RITCHIE:** About the election, you mean?

**SCOTT:** Yes. About Frank being defeated. When I went up on the train going to the Bicentennial dinner, little did I realize in

one more year I was going to be leaving. You just never thought about anything like that. Oh, I remember, some of the Senators had said at various times , if I ever wanted to stay on they would like to have me—but I really didn't go into it. It had been so many years. I had this little place out in Palm Springs. My cousin and her husband had moved out there, and I had bought a place out there—I think I told you—on one vacation. I thought, "Well maybe now is the time to go." I had had thirty-one years at the Capitol, five years in the War Department—36 years.

**RITCHIE:** And so many of the people that you had worked with like Mansfield and Johnson and Aiken—they were all gone at that stage.

**SCOTT:** Well, I think, Senator Aiken was gone, yes.

**RITCHIE:** Mansfield retired the same time you did.

**SCOTT:** Yes. He was appointed ambassador to Japan. And LBJ was gone. Yes. I guess that's true.

**RITCHIE:** It was a real turning point.

**SCOTT:** I didn't think it through that way, but that's true.

One of the summers I returned after my retirement, I came to the Capitol for a friend's retirement party. Senator Byrd came over to me and said he missed me. I was very pleased about that.

**RITCHIE:** Have you followed the Senate since you left?

**SCOTT:** Yes, I do. You know, there for a while they sent me a copy of the *Congressional Record* every day. I had some very dear friends on Capitol Hill who were so interested in the Senate. And after I had read mine I would give them to them to read. It got to be one of those things I couldn't keep accumulating them. I kept my condo here which I still have. And when I went out to Palm Springs, a friend of Mr. Johnston's whom I had known a while back, wanted me to go ahead and see if I could do something with some college out there similar to the same kind of talks I used to give at the congressional seminars and to different people here.

He gave me a whole list of colleges in California and thought I might want to see if I could do something there. I did go to the College of the Desert, which is right outside of Palm Springs. I talked to the dean there. I was expected to be there just a few minutes. We were there a couple of hours, talking. Then I met the professor who was in charge of the political science department, and talked to her. They were talking about my coming to give some lectures and so on.

The trouble was, we were trying to get the time straight. I was coming back here, so I never actually did that. The dean out there and the one woman head of the political science department both said they thought it would be so interesting because it would be somebody talking rather than the students reading a book. They thought it would be interesting for them. Not that I'm on the same level—the same thing Senator Aiken used to do. He used to do the Aiken Lectures at the University of Vermont, and they said that was interesting because it was living history. He would sit there and just answer questions. And this was along the same line. It was something I was going to do, and I did address the League of Women Voters and a couple of other different organizations—in Palm Springs. Then I think I mentioned to you I had done the congressional seminars here for several years before I left.

Frank was complimentary about that. He said he thought I was providing a service for the Senate. The seminars were for people from the downtown executive departments. I wasn't paid or anything *until* I retired. Then one of the times I came back, the Civil Service Commission people called and they wanted me to do another one of those which they paid me for. That's the extent of it.

I thought it would be fun to write a book about it [laughs].

**RITCHIE:** That's why we do an oral history to catch a living history and to record the memories. Because many people who leave the Senate intend to write a book, but they never get around to it.

**SCOTT:** Yes.

**RITCHIE:** It's one of those things. They're busy with so many other things. That's why we do the interviews, to capture people's memories.

**SCOTT:** Well, I took a creative writing course out there. One of the assignments was to write some little color stories. So I put myself in the role of one of the newspapermen in roaming around the Capitol when not much was going on, near a holiday. I started out from there, and then I was mentioning just different little color happenings and brought them back to the class. They thought they were so interesting, and they wanted me to go ahead and see if I could do something about publishing a book. But I haven't followed it any further. I'd like to. [laughs] Frank used to say I should write a book, and he'd edit it.

Going way back, I think I mentioned way back about Truman going onto the Senate floor, and the resolution that was passed after that providing for all former Presidents to have the privilege of the floor. And way back around that time is when we had the Howard Hughes investigations. They were before—I call it "Ruth's subcommittee"—you know, Ruth Watt, the Senate Investigating Subcommittee. I went over to see him. He was such a character, Howard Hughes. I remember he had a hat on the back of his head. He would not take his hat off when he was there, which I thought was undignified toward the Senators. And he had tennis

shoes on. That was Howard Hughes! It was interesting to see the different personalities from different walks of life.

Then I did my little portraits—all the little, penciled portraits I did of the different Senators. I made some of them during night sessions.

**RITCHIE:** I hope you'll send us a couple of those.

**SCOTT:** Well, if you'd really like me to.

**RITCHIE:** Yes.

**SCOTT:** Well, one I did of Senator Jordan during a night session. I had to be there, and sometimes things weren't that busy so I was doing those. I did them from the little pictorial directory. One night, Senator Jordan came in, and he said, "Oh, I want you to do one of me." And so I did. I tried to get it done for his birthday because Frank had a little luncheon for him. It was Frank, and Darrell, and Senator Jordan, and me. I was trying so hard to get it done in time for the luncheon. This was only a couple of days later. I said to Frank, "I can't do any work, I have to do the portrait." [laughs] So I did. I presented it to him at the luncheon. His wife said it looked more like him than any other photograph he'd had taken. And they had it on the television set.

I did one of Senator Aiken, which he put up in his office. Then I did one of Senator Symington. And I did one of Senator Kennedy back when he was Senator which was real young with the hair—like Skippy. And then, I did one of Senator Mansfield which I gave him. And one of Senator Johnson. I did the oil painting, too, of Senator Johnson which he had out at his ranch. Mr. and Mrs. Johnston went out there when their son was stationed out there to visit at the LBJ Ranch. They came back and told me he had it up on the wall in his guest house. I was so thrilled by that. That was kind of fun doing all those portraits.

I have quite a few. Also, besides the Senators, I did one of Mr. Johnston. I did one of Frank which I gave him one time for his birthday. I did one of Mr. Biffle and one of Joe Duke. So they were some of the officers of the Senate. I'll try to find them.

**RITCHIE:** Okay.

**SCOTT:** I have some of them. The ones of the Senators I have framed because I have them with Senators' pictures autographed for me. And the other ones I have some place, like Frank's, and some of the others. I'll go back to Palm Springs and send them to you.

There was one little item. Senator Pepper, former Senator Claude Pepper, remember, then, he was a member of the House. He was stopped by one of the girl guards when he came back one time to the Senate. He said he wanted to go in. She was outside, and would not let him go in on the floor. He said, "You

mean you don't know me?" And she said, "No, and you don't know me either." [laughs] That was Senator Pepper.

Frank said one time I should run for the Senate. He said, he'd be my campaign manager. [laughs] That was when I lived in my townhouse over here. I said I was the wrong color for Washington. Let's see if there is anything else I want to tell you about. My, thank you for your patience.

**RITCHIE:** Oh, no. That's fine. I'm glad we covered all this. We really appreciate your participating.

**SCOTT:** It's been really interesting to me. It's really been fun. When I was home I was writing up some of these things and said, "Oh, don't let me forget." That's when you start to remember—the different Senators. There are different little things that you remember about each one of them.

As I said at my retirement party, I didn't want to leave the Senate, I wanted to take it with me. And I did, in the memories of all the moments that were happy, sad, and nostalgic, but always fulfilling.

### **End of Interview #6**

## Dorothe Scott Oral History Interview

### Index

Abell, Bess, 20, 202  
Acheson, Dean, 11, 15  
Adams, Eva, 245  
Administrative Assistants and Personal Secretaries Association, 57-60, 135, 192, 204, 207, 209, 245, 253  
*Advise and Consent*, 311-12  
Agnew, Judy, 298  
Agnew Spiro, 297  
Agriculture Department, 2  
Aiken, George (R-VT), 52, 54-57, 159, 179-180, 195-199, 217, 242, 246, 251, 284, 342, 344, 347  
Aiken, Lola, 52, 54-57, 159, 179-180, 196-198, 217, 246, 251  
Alaska, 80, 83, 260  
Alexander, Ord, 292-293  
Anderson, Clinton (D-NM), 185, 195-196  
Anderson, Jack, 58  
Anderson, Muriel, 173, 330, 341  
Armed Services Committee, Senate, 81, 83  
Army Corps of Engineers, 3  
  
Baker, Bobby, 18-20, 30, 37, 44, 60, 84-91, 93-103, 132, 137-139, 142-144, 149, 156-158, 202, 265, 307  
Baker, Dorothy Comstock, 87-89, 93, 96  
Banking and Currency Committee, Senate, 201  
Barkley, Alben (D-KY), 22, 29-34, 43, 45-46, 72, 124, 129, 136, 204-205, 209, 211-212, 269, 270, 301, 332  
Barkley, Jane Hadley, 31-32  
Beckley, Harold, 24, 128, 266  
Bell, Jack, 303, 313  
Bellamy, Ralph, 310-311  
Bible, Allen (D-NV), 200, 244  
Bicentennial (1976), 327-328, 341  
Biden, Joseph (D-DE), 251  
Biffle, Leslie, 8, 12, 19, 22-26, 31, 44-46, 61, 77, 84, 89, 93, 121-122, 124, 128, 131-132, 138, 146, 148, 156-158, 162, 190, 202, 232, 245, 316, 335, 347  
Bilbo, Theodore (D-MS), 25-26  
Bill Clerk, Senate, 75-76  
Brenkworth, Bob, 12, 116, 119, 260-261, 267  
Brewster, Daniel (D-MD), 49-50  
Brewster, Ralph Owen (R-ME), 50

Bricker, John (R-OH), 286  
 Bromley, Wayne, 94-95, 98  
 Burger, Warren, 162  
 Burns, Dorothy, 114-115, 160  
 Bush, George, 85, 200  
 Bush, Prescott (R-CT), 85, 200  
 Butterfield, Alexander, 182  
 Byrd, Harry (D-VA), 200-201, 223  
 Byrd, Robert C. (D-WV), 25, 26, 28, 40, 78, 171-173, 204, 278, 343  
 Byrnes, James (D-SC), 11

Cannon, Howard (D-NV), 21, 272  
 Carousel Motel, 20-21, 88-89, 91, 98, 202  
 Carroll, John (D-CO), 250  
 Carroll, Harvey, 289, 321-322  
 Carroll Arms, 60, 165, 190-191, 193  
 Carter, Jimmy, 108, 162, 166  
 Chandler, Albert "Happy" (D-KY), 211  
 Chase, Henrietta "Hank," 51-53, 201, 238, 242  
 Chavez, Dennis (D-NM), 171  
 Chief Clerk, Senate, 11, 42, 61-62, 67, 78, 88, 113-115, 117-118, 141, 177, 201, 212, 269-271, 274, 278, 312, 336  
 Civil Rights Legislation, 103-104, 124, 150  
 Civil Service Commission, 2, 40, 344  
 Clark, Joseph (D-PA), 137  
 Clements, Earle (D-KY), 12, 44-46, 61, 89, 202  
 Computers, Senate, 65-66, 270-273, 299  
 Connally, John, 42, 88, 89  
 Connally, Tom (D-TX), 136, 205, 301  
 Cooper, Ed, 110  
 Cooper, John Sherman (R-KY), 46  
 Cosgrove, Rose Ann, 20, 29, 33, 116, 153, 224, 227, 311  
 Courtot, Marilyn, 65-66, 272  
 Craig, May, 305  
 Curator, Senate, 75, 251-253, 340  
 Cutter, Johnnie, 303

Daily Digest, 66, 75  
 Daniel, Price (D-TX), 202  
 De La O, Eloise, 184, 195  
 Defense Department, 83  
 Democratic Conference, Senate, 8, 18, 67, 74, 94, 96, 111- 112, 167-169

Democratic National Conventions: Atlantic City (1964) 143-144, 213; Chicago (1952 & 1956) 18, 30-31, 33, 42, 48, 59, 90, 122-123, 132, 134, 136, 142, 145; Miami (1972) 122, 127; Philadelphia (1948) 115, 123, 126-127, 131-133, 135-136, 138, 145, 204, 220, 232-233, general 38, 52, 63, 74, 78, 115, 126, 131, 133, 138-141, 146, 149, 151, 155, 161, 164, 195, 213, 214, 242, 306; platform committee 18, 30, 90, 121, 123, 125, 132-135, 147, 195, 214, 217, 232, 327

DeWeese, Winnie Burgess Sanborn, 178, 189, 249

Dewey, Thomas E., 24, 128, 190

Dickerson, Nancy, 337

Dirksen, Everett (R-IL), 35, 44, 151, 168, 203-204, 316

Disbursing Office, Senate, 75, 102, 112, 171, 259-264, 266, 270, 272, 286, 299, 336

Dole, Bob (R-KS), 278

Douglas, Paul (D-IL), 204, 324

Dove, Bob, 268, 278

Dozier, Ellsworth, 62, 142, 170-171, 200, 318-320, 322, 333

Duke, Joe, 88, 96, 99, 134, 158, 210, 211, 213, 244, 274, 291, 333, 335, 347

Dunphy, Bob, 274

Dustin, Frances, 50

  

Eagleton, Thomas (D-MO), 145

Eastland, James (D-MS), 205

Eden, Sir Anthony, 290, 306-307

Ehrlichman, John, 246

Eisenhower, Dwight D., 25, 106, 150, 212, 237, 253

Electoral College, 78-79

Ellender, Allen (D-LA), 205-206, 208

Elson, Roy, 216, 315

Enrolling Clerk, Senate 75-76, 114, 119, 289, 322

Ervin, Sam (D-NC), 208

Euler, Betty Darling Rowell, 8, 12, 22-24

Executive Clerk, Senate, 75

Federal Elections Commission, 280-281

Fey, Bill, 47

Finance Committee, 11, 201, 212

Financial Clerk, Senate, 74, 76, 266-267

Fogle, Carl, 57, 179

Ford, Gerald R., 298-299

Fortas, Abe, 97

Frazier, Emery, 42, 61-63, 113-118, 208, 209, 254, 269, 270, 305, 307, 309, 336

Frear, Allen (D-DE), 60, 209-210, 315

Frost, David, 186

Fulbright, J. William (D-AR), 81-82, 210-211

Galt, Dwight, 65-66  
 Gay, Tom, 275, 293  
 George, Walter (D-GA), 29-30, 129, 136, 205, 211-212, 301  
 Gillette, Guy (D-IA), 311  
 Glenn, John (D-OH), 333  
 Goldwater, Barry (R-AZ), 212-213  
 Gomien, John, 204  
 Gore, Albert, Jr. (D-TN), 315  
 Gore, Albert, Sr. (D-TN), 213  
 Gravel, Mike (D-AL), 83  
 Green, Theodore (D-RI), 213-216, 237  
 Griffith, Henry, 122  
 Gross, H.R., 203  
 Groves, Leslie, 7, 11

Haldeman, H.R., 246  
 Harrison, Pat (D-MS), 11  
 Harrison, Gordon, 207  
 Hart, Philip (D-MI), 194, 313  
 Hatch, Carl (D-NM), 8, 195  
 Hayden, Carl (D-AZ), 130-131, 206, 209, 213, 216  
 Higgins, Eddie, 215-216  
 Historical Office, Senate, 75  
 Hoey, Clyde (D-NC), 136, 196, 205, 301  
 Holcomb, Bob, 57, 179  
 Humphrey, Hubert (D-MN), 62, 124, 126-127, 137, 144, 147, 218-219, 277, 282, 340  
 Humphrey, Muriel (D-MN), 127, 219  
 Hunt, Lester (D-WY), 312

Inaugurations, 139, 161-166, 223  
 Inter-Parliamentary Union, 118-119  
 Investigating Subcommittee, Senate Permanent, 141, 177-178, 310, 312, 314, 322, 345  
 Jackson, Colonel Burriss, 239-241  
 Jackson, Henry "Scoop" (D-WA), 196, 219, 315  
 Javits, Jacob (R-NY), 203  
 Johnson, Christine, 20, 29, 46, 61, 95, 100-101, 116-117, 202, 224, 227, 239-241, 310  
 Johnson, Grace, 205-208, 239  
 Johnson, Lady Bird, 12, 20, 98, 167, 202, 334, 337-339  
 Johnson, Lyndon (D-TX), 12-14, 20-21, 25, 30, 35-38, 40, 42, 43, 45-46, 50-51, 71, 79, 84-85, 88-89, 96-99, 101-104, 106, 111-112, 116-117, 140-144, 147-151, 153-155, 157, 165-168, 180, 184, 202, 204, 210, 220, 226, 228, 238-239, 242, 253, 256-257, 282-284, 295, 304, 308, 310-311, 313, 316, 318, 320, 322-323, 333, 334, 338, 339, 342, 347

Johnston, Felton "Skeeter," 8-9, 11-16, 18-22, 25-27, 29-31, 33-34, 36-37, 39, 42-46, 48-49, 59, 61-63, 69, 71-74, 77-80, 84, 85-90, 95, 97, 98, 101-102, 104, 106, 110, 112-116, 120-125, 129-132, 134, 137-138, 142-143, 146, 148, 150, 152, 154, 156-158, 160-161, 167-168, 170, 176, 180, 183, 190, 194-195, 202, 205, 208, 210, 212, 217, 220, 222, 227-228, 242-245, 247, 250, 252, 254, 256-257, 259, 260-263, 273-275, 285, 290, 302, 305, 307-310, 313, 316-319, 321, 337, 343, 347

Johnston, Wanda, 14-15, 95, 124, 132, 228, 317, 321, 347

Joint sessions, 78-79, 150, 226, 306, 325, 332-333, 335

Jordan, B. Everett (D-NC), 278, 297-298, 346

Journal Clerk, Senate, 75

Kefauver, Estes (D-TN), 138, 213, 221, 323, 336

Kelly, Bob, 210, 315

Kennedy, Edward (D-MA), 104

Kennedy, Ethel, 142, 176, 179

Kennedy, Jackie, 140, 176, 223, 225, 227-228, 340

Kennedy, John (D-MA), 15, 34, 42, 79, 83, 95, 134, 138-141, 143-144, 147, 150, 153, 155, 165, 166, 176, 223-227, 229, 322, 334, 340, 347

Kennedy, Robert (D-NY), 142, 144, 177-179, 226, 282-283, 339

Kenny, Kay, 205, 213

Kerr, Robert (D-OK), 99-101, 192, 231

Ketchum, James R., 81, 244, 251, 253, 322, 340

Kimmit, J. Stanley, 65, 67, 341

King, Martin Luther, 290, 294

Kissinger, Henry, 298

Knowland, William (R-CA), 231

Kopechni, Mary Jo, 104

Kraus, Betty, 22, 100, 118, 131, 138, 230, 233, 245

Kuchel, Thomas (R-CA), 231

La Follette, Robert, Jr. (R-WI), 313-314

Lane, John, 47, 48, 132

Legislative Clerk, Senate, 75

Lewis, Bill, 53

Lincoln, Evelyn, 140

Loeffler, Carl, 178, 189, 200, 249, 337

Long, Carolyn Basin, 196, 231

Long, Russell (D-LA), 196 231-232

Loving, Harry, 6, 10

Lowe, Ethel, 171-172

Lucas, Scott (D-IL), 12, 43-46, 89, 176, 193, 235, 274

MacArthur, Douglas, 325

Magna Carta, 118, 290, 328, 330-331  
Magnuson, Warren (D-WA), 198-199, 219, 233-235  
Majority Leader, Senate, 12, 16, 22, 28-31, 33, 35, 40, 44, 45, 84, 94, 101-102, 109, 111, 150-151, 168, 193, 262, 264, 278, 298, 315  
Malkie, Del, 325  
Manatos, Mike, 172  
Mansfield, Jayne, 307-308  
Mansfield, Mike (D-MT), 53, 55, 57, 63-65, 67, 94, 96, 101-112, 118, 120, 149, 151-152, 159, 163, 177-178, 224, 230, 237, 255-256, 262, 283-284, 292, 298, 312, 328-329, 341-342, 347  
Marcos, Imelda, 163-164  
Marshall, Theron, 259  
Martin, Gail, 65, 341  
Mason, Jimilu, 258  
Mason, Lowell, 257-258  
Maybank, Burnet (D-SC), 220, 250  
McCarthy, Joseph (R-WI), 53, 190-193, 195, 295, 304, 310, 327  
McCarty, Dororthy, 55, 87-89, 93, 96, 116, 134, 180, 184, 199, 215, 252, 274, 276, 291-292, 295  
McClellan, John (D-AR), 232-233  
McClendon, Sarah, 304  
McCormack, John, 134, 135, 147, 217  
McFarland, Ernest (D-AZ), 43, 45  
McGovern, George, 145, 219  
McGrory, Mary, 304  
McKellar, Kenneth (D-TN), 21, 26  
McMahon, Brien (D-CT), 44, 47, 48, 132, 193, 250  
McMains, W.H., 123, 195  
McNamara, Pat (D-MI), 233  
McNaughton, Frank, 303, 313  
Messengers, Senate, 37, 76, 82, 115, 227, 258, 317-318, 321  
Minority Leader, Senate, 35, 107, 151  
Mitchell, George (D-ME), 28, 309  
Monroney, A.S. Mike (D-OK), 235-236  
Morrison, Jimmy, 232  
Morse, Wayne (R/D-OR), 49-50, 236  
Murray, James (D-MT), 216, 268, 277  
Myers, Francis (D-PA), 327  
  
Neuberger, Maureen (D-OR), 51, 237  
Neuberger, Richard (D-OR), 237  
Nicholson, Marjorie, 233  
Nixon, Richard (R-CA), 15, 79, 107, 140, 163, 180-182, 184, 186-187, 219, 247, 255, 262, 266, 287-288, 334  
Novello, Angie, 177-178, 339

O'Brien, Lawrence, 34, 42, 83, 155  
O'Mahoney, Joseph (D-WY), 106, 237

Parker, Robert, 323  
Parliamentarian, Senate, 28, 75, 267-269, 275, 277-278  
Parsons, Lee, 201  
Pastore, John (D-RI), 237  
Pearson, Drew, 58  
Peek, Scott, 58-59, 242  
Pell, Claiborne (D-RI), 105, 280  
Pentagon Papers, 81, 211  
Pepper, Claude (D-FL), 69, 347-348  
Policy Committee, Senate Democratic, 13, 18, 25, 27, 29, 34-35, 38-39, 74, 88, 93, 110, 129, 140, 150, 163, 179, 249  
Potter, Orlando, 280  
Press, 4, 24, 31-32, 75, 83, 104, 122-123, 128, 195, 253, 266, 275, 286, 290, 302-306, 310, 313, 325  
Printing Clerk, Senate, 74-75, 114, 274-275, 293

Quinn, Betty, 197

Ray, Elizabeth, 173  
Rayburn, Sam, 23, 135, 150, 204  
Reedy, George, 42  
Reporters of Debate, 170, 267  
Rice, Annie, 242-243, 326-327  
Riddick, Floyd, 57-58, 66, 267-268, 276-277, 279, 290  
Ridgely, Bill, 56, 118, 120, 198, 261, 263, 270, 314, 329  
Riots, Washington D.C. (1968), 290-292, 295  
Robertson, A. Willis (D-VA), 237  
Rockefeller, Nelson, 76, 174, 298, 299  
Roosevelt, Eleanor, 123, 133  
Roosevelt, Franklin D., 22-23, 310-311, 332  
Rosenberry, Lorraine, 332  
Rules Committee, Senate, 58, 75, 102, 207, 272, 278-279  
Rundvold, Ingrid, 60, 210  
Russell, Richard (D-GA), 38, 42, 53, 79, 238-241, 261, 318

Sadat, Anwar, 335-336  
Sahagan, Salpee, 55, 107, 152  
St. Clair, Darrell, 62, 67-68, 113-114, 117-120, 161, 164, 269, 280, 288, 295, 329, 346  
Scott, Hugh (R-PA), 107

Secretary of the Majority, Senate Democratic, 8-9, 12, 17, 19, 21-22, 27-28, 30, 39, 44-45, 48-49, 66, 72-75, 77, 84-89, 91-92, 94, 101, 106, 110, 120, 130, 148, 150, 155, 156-157, 189, 202, 212, 243, 285

Secretary of the Senate, 8, 12, 18-19, 21-22, 26, 31, 37, 39, 41, 44, 59, 64-65, 67-68, 71-72, 74-78, 84-86, 89, 103, 113-114, 116-117, 146, 154-156, 158, 161, 189, 210, 212, 253-254, 256-257, 266-268, 272-273, 290, 296, 316, 335, 340-341

Shaffer, Sam, 96

Skelton, Red, 309

Smathers, George (D-FL), 58-59, 241-242

Smith, Margaret Chase (R-ME), 51-53, 238, 242

Snyder, John, 157

Sparkman, John (D-AL), 242

Springer, Elizabeth, 201

State Department, 9, 11, 15, 39, 76, 105, 109, 112, 118, 191, 255, 318

Stationery Room, Senate, 75, 259

Steering Committee, Democratic, 18, 40, 74

Stennis, John (D-MS), 81, 199, 242-243, 264

Stevens, Bill, 31, 204

Stevenson, Adlai, 25, 33, 42, 85, 138, 151, 200

Stewart, Walter (Joe), 28, 85, 91, 94, 96, 173, 206, 341

Symington, Stuart (D-MO), 147, 243-244, 347

Taft, Robert, Sr. (R-OH), 85, 200, 249

Talbert, Vernon, 5, 28, 38, 165, 170, 222, 315-320, 322

Tames, George, 14

Taylor, Elizabeth, 229-230

Television, 15, 82, 85, 95, 125, 138, 145, 178, 182, 204, 225-226, 257, 282-283, 292, 302, 312, 338, 346

Thurmond, J. Strom (D/R-SC), 134, 244

Totty, Walker, 21, 86

Trice, J. Mark, 27, 114-115, 160-161, 279

Trimble, Vance, 158, 217

Truman, Harry (D-MO), 22-26, 125, 128-129, 156, 162, 166, 190, 313, 325, 332, 335, 345

Tucker, Juliette, 22, 90-91, 132, 232

Tydings, Millard (D-MD), 192

Tyler, Carole, 90-93, 156, 202

Valenti, Jack, 110, 226

Valeo, Frank, 5, 38, 39, 41, 43, 53, 55, 59-64, 66-70, 95, 99, 103-105, 107, 109-111, 113, 116-120, 144-146, 149, 152, 154, 163-164, 170, 172, 175-178, 182-183, 199, 202, 208, 233, 235, 237-239, 249, 251-256, 260, 262-265, 270-271, 280, 283-284, 292, 296, 299, 303-305, 309, 313-314, 318, 320, 322, 327, 329, 337, 340-341, 344-348

Valeo, Jamie, 99, 109, 202

Vandenberg, Arthur (R-MI), 19  
Vander Zee, Rein, 58  
Vaughn, Bill, 32  
Voth, Liz, 181, 241  
Voting records, Senate, 16-17, 19, 27, 37, 72, 87

Walters, Barbara, 187  
Wannall, Bill, 139  
War Department, 2-3, 6-7, 9-11, 31, 69, 232, 342  
Warner, John (R-VA), 229-230  
Watergate, 181, 182, 191, 208, 296  
Watkins, Charles, 28, 267-268, 275-276, 321  
Watt, Ruth, 54, 177-178, 310, 312, 345  
Watt, Walter, 13, 54, 177-178, 183, 312  
Welsh, Joseph, 191, 327  
Whips, Senate, 44-46, 89, 202, 327  
Wiley, Alexander (R-WI), 51, 226, 244  
Williams, G. Mennen, 138-139  
Woods, Rose Mary, 167, 178, 180-188, 229-230, 246-247, 266, 304  
Wynn, Florence "Flossie," 67, 117-118, 173, 199, 280, 292, 329, 341

Young, Milton (R-ND), 11

Zweben, Murray, 268  
Zweig, Martin, 217